श्री महादेवकृतं

॥ जातकतत्वम् ॥

MAHADEVA'S

JATAKA TATVA

WITH AN

ENGLISH TRANSLATION

BY

Panditabhushana V. SUBRAHMANYA SASTRI, B.A.,

Asst. Secretary to the Govt. of Mysore (Retd.)

TRANSLATOR & PUBLISHER

OF

Brihat Jataka, Jatakaparijata, Sripatipaddhati,
Phaladeepika, Uttarakalamrita, Shatpanchasika, etc.

PRINTED BY

V. B. SOOBBIAH & SONS, BANGALORE

1941

Price Rs. 5—4—0

Copies of this book can be had from :—

Panditabhushana

V. SUBRAHMANYA SASTRI, B. A.,

65, Third Cross Road,

Basavangudi, P. O.,

BANGALORE.

INTRODUCTION.

I have great pleasure in being able to present before the public one more monumental work—Jataka Tatva (जातकतत्त्व,—which I think will prove a useful addition to the student of Astrology. That Astrology is a boat necessary to save mankind from the dangers which come unnoticed, cannot be denied. Vaidyanatha Dikshita rightly observes in his Jatakap.arij.ata as follows:

अर्थार्जने सहायः पुरुषाणामापदर्णवे पोतः ।
यात्राकाले मन्त्री जातकमपहाय नास्त्यपरः ॥

"There is nothing in the worl.l like a horoscope to help men in the acquisition of wealth, to save them like a boat in a sea of troubles and to serve them as a guide in their journeys." This school of thought was kept in vogue in ancient Hindu system of education, wherein a Brahmin, before entering the portals of married life, should necessarily undergo tuition in the four Vedas and the Shad Angas (six Angas) *vis.*,

शिक्षा कल्पो व्याकरणं निरुक्तं ज्योतिषां गतिः ।
छन्दसां लक्षणं चैव षडङ्गो वेद उच्यते ॥

"Phonetics, work dealing with Rituals, Grammar, Etymology, Astronomy and Astrology and Prosody." It was thought that the student's career would not be complete without a good knowledge of ज्योतिष (Jyotisha). It is a pity that the modern leading Universities of the World are not paying the attention which this celestial Science deserves. Any time spent on it is not a waste, but an acquisition. No doubt importance should be given to the correct

method of teaching, and if this be faithfully followed, I have no doubt one of our long-cherished hopes will be fulfilled.

The present work is significantly different from other works, inasmuch as the method of imparting is by *Sutras* and not by *Slokas*. The author has very cleverly classified results under different heads making reference easy. Much importance is given to the connection between Medicine and Astrology which only goes to show how a knowledge of Astrology will go a long way to increase the Doctor's merit. This has been rightly observed by Rao Bahadur Dr. M. Gurusami Mudaliar of Madras in his Presidential address to the Scientific Session of the Tenth L. I. M. Conference held at Madras last December wherein he says: "A knowledge of Astrology if judicially applied, has not merely a theoretical value; it has also a practical value. The horoscope of any individual may be noted in his Case Sheet."

Mahadeva, the author of this work, seems to be a man of exceptional merit. His knowledge of Medicine and his fluency of Sanskrit are all well brought out in the work. He seems to be a devotee of Goddess Parvati, more in the प्रवृत्तिमार्ग-Pravrithi marga than in the निवृत्ति-Nivrithi one. The first Sutra in the संज्ञातत्व-Samjna Tatva and the introductory Sloka in the प्रकीर्णतत्व-Prakeerna Tatva speak in support of this statement. He has freely adopted ideas from Varahamihira, Kalyana-Varman, Vaidyanatha Dikshita and others, but with the difference that he has made use of his own free views wherever necessary. This goes to show that the date of Mahadeva should be a later one than that of Vaidyanatha Dikshita.

The work consists of five Tatvas: *viz*, (1) संज्ञातत्व-Samjna Tatva (2) सूतिकातत्व-Sutika Tatva (3) प्रकीर्णतत्व-Prakirna Tatva (4) स्त्रीजातकतत्व-Stri Jataka Tatva, and (5) दशातत्व-Dasa Tatva. The word तत्व-Tatva, itself gives us a suggestion that the five elements which compose the human body respectively correspond to the five above Tatvas. पृथ्वीतत्व-Prithwi Tatva is the foundation of our body and संज्ञातत्व-Samjna-Tatva is therefore enunciated first. This is followed by सूतिकातत्व-Sutika Tatva as 'water' follows Earth (पृथ्वी-Prithwi). प्रकीर्णतत्व-Prakirna Tatva is the biggest and the most beautiful of the work; and if this is removed, the work suffers extinction, just as our body suffers extinction, if तेजस्-Tejas is removed. स्त्रीजातकतत्व-Stri Jataka Tatva is comparable with वायु-Vayu as the planet presiding over this तत्व-Tatva is Venus—a female planet—*vide* उत्तरकालामृत IV-25. Further, the direction for which वायु-Vayu is the lord is owned by the Moon—another female planet. (*Vide* बृ. जा. II-5). The दशातत्व-Dasa Tatva is the finale of the book and corresponds to Ether, the last of the पञ्चतत्व-Pancha Tatva. A clear interpretation of a दशा-Dasa is a difficult task and in rarity is capable of being compared with the rare element Ether and is as far from the human reach as the conservative planet Saturn is from the Earth.

I beg to acknowledge with deep gratitude the valuable help rendered to me cheerfully by His Holiness Sri: Vaidyanatha Bharathi Swami D. D, D. V. S., President of the Mysore Ayurvedic Academy, in suggesting correct technical English medical terms for the several kinds of diseases referred to in this book.

Opportunity has been freely taken to show the esoteric side of Astrology. Helping incidents from the Indian

Mythology have been stated more than once in their proper places. An appendix containing two charts has been added wherein importance of lunar constellations and their influence on life are widely discussed.

I have to state here that almost all the notes in this work have been written by my son, Chi: K. S. Krishnamurti, B. Sc. (Hons). I must offer my thanks to Mr. V. B. Srikantaiya of Messrs. V. B. Soobbiah & Sons, for the neat and expeditious execution of the work.

BASAVANGUDI,
29th January 1941.

V. Subrahmanya Sastri.

CONTENTS

॥ श्री गणेशाय नमः ॥

॥ जातकतत्वम् ॥
JATAKA TATVA

A. I. संज्ञातत्वम्.—Samjna Tatva.

श्री भुवनेश्वरी विजयते

The Goddess of the three worlds is supreme.

२. श्रीगुरुगणेशाम्बाचरणान्नत्वा प्राचीनार्वाचीनहोरातन्त्रसारमुद्धृत्य महादेवो जातकतत्वं कुरुते ।

After having bowed to the feet of his Guru, the God Ganesa, and the Goddess Ambal, Mahadeva writes this work—' Jatakatatva '—by extracting the essence of the astrological science contained in the ancient as well as modern works on the subject.

३. मस्तकमुखोरोहृदुदरकटिवस्तिलिङ्गोरुजानुजङ्घाङ्घ्रि मेषादितः कालाङ्गम् ।

The parts of the body of Kalapurusha beginning with Mesha are (1) the head, (2) the face, (3) the chest, (4) the heart, (5) the stomach, (6) the buttocks, (7) the abdomen, (8) the private parts, (9) the thighs, (10) the knees, (11) the shanks and (12) the feet.

४. मशुबुचरबुशुमगुशशगवो मेषादीशाः ।

Mars, Venus, Mercury, the Moon, the Sun, Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Saturn and Jupiter are respectively the lords of the signs from Mesha onwards.

५. क्रूरसौम्यौ नृस्त्रियौ चरस्थिरद्विस्वभावाश्च मेषादेः ।

The signs from Mesha taken in order are fierce and auspicious, and male and female; they are also termed moveable, fixed and dual signs respectively.

६. सिंहादिचतुष्कयुग्मकुम्भाः शीर्षोदयाः मीन उभयोदयः शेषाः पृष्ठोदयाः ।

The four signs from Simha onwards together with Mithuna and Kumbha rise with their faces. (The two fishes) Meena comes under उभयोदय (Ubhayodaya), and the rest appear with their backs.

७. विमिथुनशीर्षोदया दिने शेषा रात्रौ बलिनः ।

The Sirshodaya signs excepting Mithuna are strong during the day, while the rest have strength during the night.

८. देहधनसोत्थमात्रात्मजारिस्त्रीमृतिधर्मकर्मलाभव्यया लग्नाद्भावाः ।

The several Bhavas from the Lagna onwards are respectively termed (1) Deha (2) Dhana (3) Sottha (4) Matru (5) Atmaja (6) Ari (7) Stri (8) Mriti (9) Dharma (10) Karma (11) Labha and (12) Vyaya.

९. गृहहोराद्रेष्काणनवांशद्वादशांशत्रिंशांशाः षड्वर्गाः ।

Griha or the whole, Hora or half, Drekkana or $\frac{1}{3}$rd, Navamsa or $\frac{1}{9}$th, Dwadasamsa or $\frac{1}{12}$th and Trimsamsa or $\frac{1}{30}$th of a sign are the Shadvargas or six kinds of divisions into which a sign is divided.

१०. समे चन्द्रार्कयोर्विषमे व्यत्ययेन होरा ।

In an even Rasi, the Horas or halves belong respectively to the Moon and the Sun, while in an odd sign, they belong to the Sun and the Moon.

११. स्वेषुनवर्क्षेशा द्रेष्काणपाः ।

The Drekkanas or the third portions of a sign are owned by the lords of the sign itself, the 5th and the 9th houses therefrom.

१२. चरे भे स्वस्मात् स्थिरे नवमभात् द्विस्वभावे पञ्चमभान्न-वांशाः ।

In the case of a moveable sign, the Navamsas or $\frac{1}{9}$th portions are counted from the sign itself; in a fixed sign, they begin from the 9th from it, and in a dual sign, from the 5th Rasi therefrom.

१३. स्वभाद् द्वादशांशाः ।

The Dwadasamsas or $\frac{1}{12}$th portions of a sign are to be reckoned from that sign.

१४. समे शुक्रज्ञेज्यार्किकुजानां . पञ्चाश्वाष्टशरेषवस्त्रिंशांशा विषमेऽन्यथा ।

The Trimsamsas or degrees, *i. e.*, $\frac{1}{30}$th portions allotted in an even sign to Venus, Mercury, Jupiter, Saturn and Mars respectively are 5, 7, 8, 5 and 5 degrees; in an odd sign, the figures are reversed; *i. e.*, 5, 5, 8, 7 and 5.

१५. षड्वर्गा एव सप्तमांशसहिताः सप्तवर्गाः ।

The Shadvargas already mentioned along with the Saptamamsa or $\frac{1}{7}$th portion of a Rasi constitute the Saptavargas.

१६. विषमे स्वस्मात् समे सप्तमात् सप्तमांशः ।

In the case of an odd sign, the Saptamamsa begins from the sign itself, while in an even sign it is reckoned from the 7th from it.

१७. सप्तवर्गा दशांशषोडशांशषष्ट्यंशयुताः दशवर्गाः ।

The Saptavargas together with the Dasamsa, Shoda samsa and the Shashtyamsa constitute the Dasavargas

१८. ओजे स्वस्मात् समे नवमाद्दशमांशः ।

In an odd sign, the Dasamamsas are reckoned from the sign itself; while in the case of an even sign, from the 9th from it.

१९. चरेऽजाद्याः स्थिरे सिंहाद्या द्विस्वभावे चापाद्याः षोडशांशाः ।

The Shodasamsas or $\frac{1}{16}$th portions of a sign are, (1) in the case of a moveable sign, counted from Mesha ; (2) in the case of a fixed sign, from Simha ; and (3) in the case of a dual Rasi, from Dhanus.

The arrangement of Shodasamsas mentioned here are interesting inasmuch as they keep up the nature of the Rasis which contain them (the Shodasamsas). That is, for Mesha, the Shodasamsas begin with Mesha and end with Kataka. Thus Mesha, a चर (Chara) sign, has a चर (Chara) Shodasamsa for its beginning as well as for its end. Similarly, स्थिर (Sthira) and उभय (Ubhaya) signs have a respective beginning and end.

For other views on this subject, please refer to my edition of जा · पा (1932). Vol. I., Pp. 23-26.

२०. स्वमात् षष्ट्यंशः ।

The Shashtyamsas of any sign are reckoned from the sign itself.

२१. आदिस्वोच्चाधिमित्रवर्गैः पारिजातोत्तमगोपुरसिंहासनपारावतदेवलोकैरावतवैशेषिकसंज्ञः क्रमात् ।

The combinations formed by two or more benefic Vargas gained by a planet from his position in his own, exaltation, or very friendly portions in the several Dasavargas are in their order termed (1) पारिजात-Parijata (2) उत्तम-Uttama (3) गोपुर-Gopura (4) सिंहासन-Simhasana (5) पारावत-Paravata (6) देवलोक-Devaloka (7) ऐरावत-Iravata and (8) वैशेषिक-Vaiseshika.

२२. षष्ट्यंशेशास्त्वयुग्मे घोर (१) राक्षस (२) देव (३) कुबेर (४) रक्षोगण (५) किन्नर (६) भ्रष्ट (७) कुलघ्न (८) विषा (९) ग्नि (१०) माया (११) प्रेतपुरीष (१२) वरुणे (१३) न्द्र (१४) काला (१५) हि (१६) चन्द्र-अमृत (१७) चन्द्र (१८) मृदु (१९) मृदु-कोमल (२०) पद्म (२१) विष्णु (२२) वागीश (२३) दिगम्बर (२४) देवा (२५) ऽऽर्द्र (२६) नाश (२७) क्षितीश (२८) कमलाकर (२९) मन्दात्मज (३०) मृत्यु (३१) काल (३२) दावाग्नि (३३) घोर (३४) मय (३५) कण्टक (३६) सुधा (३७) ऽमृत (३८) पूर्णेन्दु (३९) विष (४०) कलि (४१) नाश (४२) वंशक्षयो (४३), त्पात (४४) कालरूप (४५) सौम्य (४६) मृदु (४७) शीतल (४८) दंष्ट्राकराले (४९) न्दुमुख (५०) कालाग्नि (५१) दण्डायुध (५२) निर्मल (५३) शुभा (५४) ऽशुभ (५५) शीतल (५६) सुधा (५७) पयोधि (५८) भ्रमणे (५९) न्दुरेखाः (६०) - युग्मे व्यत्ययः ।

The designations of the several Shashtyamsas in an odd sign are: (1) Ghora (2) Rakshasa (3) Deva (4) Kubera (5) Rakshogana (6) Kinnara (7) Bhrashta (8) Kulaghna (9) Visha (10) Agni (11) Maya (12) Pretapurisha (13) Varuna (14) Indra (15) Kala (16) Ahi (17)

Chandra (18) Chandra (19) Mridu (20) Mridu (21) Padma (22) Vishnu (23) Vageesa (24) Digambara (25) Deva (26) Ardra (27) Nasa (28) Kshitisa (29) Kamalakara (30) Mandatmaja (31) Mrityu (32) Kala (33) Davagni (34) Ghora (35) Bhaya (36) Kantaka (37) Sudha (38) Amrita (39) Purnendu (40) Visha (41) Kali (42) Nasa (43) Vamsakshaya (44) Utpata (45) Kalarupa (46) Saumya (47) Mridu (48) Seetala (49) Damshtrakarala (50) Indumukha (51) Kalagni (52) Dandayudha (53) Nirmala (54) Subha (55) Asubha (56) Seetala (57) Sudha (58) Payodhi (59) Bhramana and (60) Indurekha. In an even sign, this order is reversed.

२३. लग्नाम्बुवस्तदशमानि केन्द्राणि ।

The 1st, 4th, 7th and 10th houses are known as Kendras.

२४. स्वायाष्टमात्मजाः पणफराः ।

The 2nd, 11th, 8th and 5th are termed Panapharas.

२५. त्र्यरिधर्मान्त्या आपोक्लिमाः ।

The 3rd, 6th, 9th and 12th are known as Apoklima houses.

२६. त्र्यायस्वारय उपचयाः ।

The 3rd, 11th, 10th and 6th are Upachaya houses.

२७. धर्मात्मजौ त्रिकोणौ ।

The 5th and 9th are termed Trikonas.

२८. तुर्याष्टमौ चतुरस्रौ ।

The 4th and 8th houses are known as Chaturasras.

२९. स्वास्तौ मारकौ ।

The 2nd and the 7th are known as Marakas.

The 8th house and the 8th therefrom (*i. e.*, 3rd) are termed अ गुरुस्थाने-Ayus stthanas, *Vide* ब · का. (Kanda II-sloka 84). The 12th places from these two houses are known as मारक (Maraka—determining Death) houses. It is interesting to note the link which these two houses bear with the life of a native. The 2nd house represents the two factors, कुटुम्ब (Kutumba—family) and अर्थ (Arttha—wealth). The 7th in its turn represents the necessary factor for the 2nd, *i. e.*, the wife. It is these two factors that appear the most welcome ones for a native, and it is they that destroy him in the end; and it is but right that these two houses should therefore be termed मारक (Maraka) houses. Thus, the genesis of philosophy in its best is presented before the reader, and it is up to him to view this point with a correct phase-angle.

cf. शङ्कराचार्य – मोहमुद्गर.

३०. स्वान्त्यौ नेत्रसंज्ञौ ।

The 2nd and 12th houses are known as the two eyes.

३१. षष्ठाष्टमान्त्यास्त्रिका दुष्टाश्च ।

The 6th, 8th and 12th are termed त्रिक-Trika and are also known as evil houses.

३२. कर्कालिझषान्त्यभागा ऋक्षसन्धयः ।

The last portions (degrees) of Kataka, Vrischika and Meena are termed Rikshasandhis.

३३. सिंहादिचतुष्कं दीर्घं कुंभादिचतुष्कं ह्रस्वं शेषाः समाः ।

The four signs from Simha onwards are long; the four Rasis from Kumbha onwards are known as short signs. The rest are of even length.

३४. अर्कौ जीवः कुजः चन्द्रज्ञौ गुरुः मन्दारौ शुक्रः शनिः सूर्येज्यौ शार्केज्यमन्दाः जीवः शनिरिति क्रमात्तन्वादिकारकाः ।

The Karakas of the Bhavas beginning with the Lagna are (1) the Sun (2) Jupiter (3) Mars (4) the Moon and Mercury (5) Jupiter (6) Saturn and Mars (7) Venus (8) Saturn (9) The Sun and Jupiter (10) Mercury, the Sun, Jupiter and Saturn (11) Jupiter and (12) Saturn.

३५. कर्कघटैणझषालितुलाः सजलाः शेषाः शुष्काः ।

The signs Kataka, Kumbha, Makara, Meena, Vrischika and Tula are termed as watery. The rest are dry.

३६. क्षीणेन्द्वर्कयमारराहुशिखिनः पापास्तन्मात्रयुतो बुधश्च ।

The waning Moon, the Sun, Saturn, Mars, Rahu and Ketu are malign. Mercury in conjunction with a malign planet is malignant also.

३७. मन्दज्ञौ क्लीबौ चन्द्राच्छौ स्त्रियौ शेषा नराः ।

Saturn and Mercury are eunuchs. The Moon and Venus are females. The rest are males.

३८. चन्द्रार्केज्याः सात्त्विका ज्ञाच्छौ राजसौ शेषास्तामसाः ।

The Moon, the Sun and Jupiter are planets typifying Satva (= purity, goodness). Mercury and Venus are essentially the planets of passion. The rest own Tamas or darkness as their distinguishing characteristic.

३९. मेषगोमृगकन्याकर्कान्त्यतुलाः सूर्याद्युच्चभानि तत्सप्तमानि नीचभानि दशमतृतीयाष्टाविंशपञ्चदशपञ्चमसप्तविंशविंशांशा अर्कादीनां परमोच्चनीचभागाः ।

Mesha, Vrishabha, Makara, Kanya, Kataka, Meena and Tula are the exaltation signs of the seven planets respectively from the Sun onwards, their signs of 'Fall' being the 7th from their exaltation ones. The highest exaltation

and 'fall' of the planets counting from the Sun are the 10th, the 3rd, the 28th, the 15th, the 5th, the 27th and the 20th degrees of the several signs.

४०. सिंहगोजाङ्गनाचापतुलघटाः सूर्यादीनां मूलत्रिकोण-भानि ।

Simha, Vrishabha, Mesha, Kanya, Dhanus, Tula and Kumbha are the Mulatrikona signs of the planets commencing with the Sun.

४१. स्वनवांशका राशयो वर्गोत्तमाः ।

The Vargottama Navamsas in the several Rasis bear the same names as the signs themselves.

४२. पिङ्गलनेत्रो रक्तश्यामवर्णः पित्तप्रकृतिः समगात्रः प्रतापी अल्परोमवागर्कः ।

The Sun has eyes of a reddish-brown colour. He possesses a dark-red form. He is of a bilious temperament and has a square-built body. He is brilliant (with his rays) and has a limited quantity of hair and is reserved in speech.

४३. शुक्लः कृशो वर्तुलाङ्गो मेधावी मृदुवाक् शुभदृग् विवेकी वातकफात्मा चन्द्रः ।

The Moon is white, has a thin and round body, is discriminating, is soft in speech, has fine eyes, is intelligent and has wind and phlegm in his composition.

४४. दुष्टदृक् तरुणः कृशमध्यो रक्तसिताङ्गः पैत्तिकश्चञ्चल-धीरुदारप्रताप्यारः ।

Mars has fierce eyes, a youthful appearance and a slender waist. He is of a pale-red colour. He has bile

in his composition and is exceedingly fickle. He has a generous disposition and is powerful.

४५. गद्गद्वाग्घास्यशीलः सुधीर्दूर्वाश्यामाङ्गस्त्रिधातुः पुंश्चलो ज्ञः।

Mercury is stammering in his speech, is always fond of fun and has the dark-green hue of Durva grass; he is of a bilious, phlegmatic and windy temperament and is unchaste.

४६. स्थूलो गौराङ्गः कफात्मा पिङ्गाक्षमूर्द्धन्यकचाभियुक्तो विद्वान् गुरुः।

Jupiter has a big body, is of yellowish hue, and of phlegmatic temperament. His eyes and hair are brown. He is very learned.

४७. सुखी बली दर्शनीयवपुः सुलोचनः कृष्णकुटिलकेशः कामी वातकफात्मा श्यामः शुक्रः।

Venus is ever fond of ease, is strong and possesses a beautiful body and has soft eyes. He has black curled hair. He is lustful and has much wind and phlegm. He is neither very white nor very black.

४८. क्रियास्वपटुः कातराक्षः कृष्णः कृशदीर्घाङ्गो बृहद्दन्तो रूक्षतनूरुहो वातात्मा कठिनवाग् निन्द्यो मन्दः।

Saturn is very slow in his work. He has tremulous eyes, a lean and long body, large teeth, stiff hair and is dark in colour. He has wind in his composition and is severe in his speech and belongs to the forbidden class.

४९. अस्थिरक्तमज्जात्वग्वसाशुक्रस्नायूनि सूर्यादीनां धातवः।

The Sun and other planets in their order are respec-

tively the lords of (1) bone (2) blood (3) marrow (4) skin (5) fat (6) semen and (7) muscle—the constituent elements of the body.

५०. सूर्यस्य मन्दाच्छौ रिपू ज्ञः समः शेषाः सुहृदः ।

The Sun's enemies are Saturn and Venus. Mercury is his neutral and the rest are his friends.

५१. चन्द्रस्य ज्ञार्कौ सुहृदौ शेषाः समाः ।

The Moon's friends are the Sun and Mercury. The rest are all neutrals to him.

५२. भौमस्य शुक्रार्की समौ ज्ञोऽरिः शेषाः सुहृदः ।

Mars' neutrals are Venus and Saturn. Mercury is his enemy. The rest are his friends.

५३. ज्ञस्येन्दुः शत्रुः शुक्रार्कौ मित्रे शेषाः समाः ।

The Moon is Mercury's enemy. Venus and the Sun are his friends. The rest are his neutrals.

५४. जीवस्य ज्ञाच्छावरी समोऽर्कजः शेषा मित्राणि ।

Mercury and Venus are the enemies of Jupiter. Saturn is neutral to him. The rest are his friends.

५५. शुक्रस्य ज्ञार्कजौ मित्रे कुजेज्यौ समौ शेषावरी ।

Mercury and Saturn are the friends of Venus. Mars and Jupiter are his neutrals. The other two are his enemies.

५६. मन्दस्य ज्ञाच्छौ सुहृदौ जीवः समः शेषाः शत्रवः ।

Saturn's friends are Mercury and Venus. Jupiter is neutral towards him. The rest are inimical to him.

५७. अन्योन्यस्य पार्श्वत्रयगास्तत्काले मित्राणि शेषाः शत्रवः ।

Planets that occupy the next three contiguous houses on either side with respect to any planet are considered to

be his friends for the time-being. The rest are his enemies.

५८. उभयथा मित्राण्यधिमित्राणि शत्रवस्त्वधिशत्रवो मित्रशत्रवः समा मित्रसमा मित्राणि शत्रुसमाः शत्रवः ।

If there is friendliness both naturally and temporarily on the part of a planet, he is a great friend. Those that are enemies both ways are deadly foes invariably. That planet is but a friend who has the character of being neutral and friendly from the two points of view, while the one which has the character of being inimical and neutral is an enemy. A planet that is inimical in the one case and friendly in the other is to be taken as neutral.

५९. तृतीयदशमौ नवमपञ्चमौ चतुर्थाष्टमौ सप्तमं पादद्वितो ग्रहाः पश्यन्ति ।

All the planets cast a quarter glance at the 3rd and 10th houses; half a glance at the 5th and 9th; three quarters of a glance at the 4th and 8th; and a full eye at the 7th.

६०. तृतीयदशमौ शनिः त्रिकोणं गुरुश्चतुरस्रं भौमश्च विशेषतः पूर्णं पश्यति ।

Saturn is exceedingly powerful when he casts his glance at the 3rd and 10th. Jupiter is auspicious in his glances at the 5th and 9th. Mars is potent with his glance at the 4th and 8th.

६१. दिने वारारम्भादस्तकालो निशयस्ततो वारप्रवेशकालान्तः स्ववारखण्डेन हतोऽष्टभक्तो लब्धं गुलिकेष्टकालः ।

From Sunrise to Sunset it is day. It is night afterwards and lasts till the entry of the next weekday. The

entire interval of day or night as the case may be when multiplied by the weekday's खण्ड (Khanda)—*Vide* 63 *infra*—and divided by 8 will reveal Gulika's position at the time.

६२. तत्काललग्नतुल्यो गुलिकः

The position of Gulika will correspond to the Lagna at the time.

६३. दिनेऽर्काद्रात्रौ ज्ञाच्चगाङ्गपञ्चाब्धित्रिनेत्रेन्दुमिता गुलिकखण्डाः

In day time, if a day be divided into 8 equal parts, Gulika's period will be the 7th part on a Sunday, the 6th on a Monday, 5th on a Tuesday, 4th on a Wednesday, 3rd on a Thursday, 2nd on a Friday and the 1st on a Saturday. During night time, the counting has to be made from Mercury instead of from the Sun; that is, when a night is divided into 8 equal parts, Gulika's portion will be the 7th on a Wednesday night, 6th on a Thursday night, 5th on a Friday night, 4th on a Saturday night, 3rd on a Sunday night, 2nd on a Monday night and 1st on a Tuesday night.

Let us find out the position of Gulika for the sample horoscope taken for illustration in my edition of श्रीपतिपद्धति-Sripati Paddhati p. 3 (1937).

The time of birth was on Friday night (30th April 1853 at 30 vighatikas before Sunrise).

The length of the night on that day is given to be 29 घ. 5 वि. Dividing this by 8 as per 61 above, we get the duration of each खण्ड (Khanda) of the night to be 3 घ. 38. 125 वि. According to the rule enunciated above, Gulika's position on that night is the 5th खण्ड (Khanda) or the lagna revealed at 5 × (3 घ.-38.125 वि.) or 18 घ - 10·625 वि. after Sunset as per rule 62, that is, 10 signs 2° 47′ 54″.

६४. अन्योन्यदृष्टौ एकतरदृष्टौ अन्योन्यस्थानस्थितावेकत्र स्थितौ वा सम्बन्धोऽवगन्तव्यः ।

Two planets are said to have संबन्ध (Sambandha) or relationship when they (1) mutually aspect each other (2) when only one of them is aspecting the other ; (3) when each of them occupies the other's house (4) when both of them occupy a single house.

६५. मन्दार्काराः शुष्काश्चन्द्राच्छौ सजलौ जलर्क्षगौ ज्ञेज्यौ च ।

Saturn, the Sun and Mars are termed dry or waterless planets. The Moon and Venus are called watery planets. Mercury and Jupiter are water-resorters.

६६. सर्वग्रहेभ्योऽधिकांशादिनाऽऽत्मकारकस्ततः क्रमेण न्यूनांशा अमात्यभ्रातृमातृपितृपुत्रज्ञातिदारकारकाः ।

Whichever among the planets has advanced the greatest number of degrees in the Rasi occupied by him is known as the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka). The planet that is next in degree to the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) is called अमात्यकारक (Amatyakaraka) and the next as भ्रातृकारक (Bhratrukaraka) ; next as मातृ पितृकारक (Matru, Pitrukaraka) ; and the next as पुत्रकारक (Putrakaraka); the next as ज्ञातिकारक (Jnatikaraka) and the next as दारकारक (Darakaraka).

६७. अंशशब्देनात्मकारकनवांशः ।

When the word अंश (Amsa) is used in this work independently without reference to any particular planet, it should be construed as denoting the Navamsa occupied by the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet.

६८. ओजर्क्षे क्रमाद्बालकुमारयुववृद्धमृताख्या अवस्थाः समर्क्षे व्यत्ययः ।

In an odd sign, according to the number of degrees advanced, a planet is said to be in infancy, in boyhood, in adolescence, in advanced age and *in extremis.* But in an even sign, these several divisions have to be again made regularly in the reverse order.

६९. द्वादशांशादंशषट्केऽवस्थितः पूर्णफलदः ।

A planet is said to be productive of full effect if he is posited in the six-degree portion after 12 degrees in a Rasi, *i. e*, when he is posited between 13° and 18° both inclusive.

७०. बलं पद्धत्युक्तम् ।

The method to calculate the strength of planets has been given in detail in पद्धति (Paddhati).

७१. वक्रग उच्चगो वा महाबली ।

A planet in retrograde or in (his highest) exaltation is said to possess superior strength.

७२. स्वर्क्षतुङ्गमूलत्रिकोणगा नानिष्टफलदाः ।

Planets in Swakshetra, exaltation houses or Moolatrikona houses will not produce any untoward effects.

७३. गुरुपूर्णदृष्टो ग्रहो नानिष्टफलदः ।

A planet that has got the full aspect on it of Jupiter will not cause any bad effect on the native.

७४. ग्रहर्क्षसंख्या ग्रहसंख्याहता पुनः ग्रहांशसंख्याहता इष्टजन्मनक्षत्रलग्नसंख्याभिर्युतार्कनष्टा शेषावस्था ।

To find the particular अवस्था (Avastha) a planet is undergoing at the time, the method to be adopted is as stated overleaf :

(1) Find the number of the Nakshatra (reckoned from Aswini) in which the planet is situated.

(2) Find the number of the planet counted from the Sun.

(3) Find the number of the actual degree which the planet is occupying at the time under consideration.

Find the product of the numbers represented by (1), (2) & (3).

To this must be added—

(*a*) the number indicating the order of the person's जन्मनक्षत्र (Janmanakshatra)

(*b*) the number representing the order of the जन्मलग्न -Janmalagna (counted from Mesha)

(*c*) the number representing the ghatika since previous Sunrise at which the birth has taken place.

Divide the result by 12. The remainder will indicate the order of the अवस्था - Avasttha (counted from शयन-Sayana) of the planet.

For an illustration, see आ. पा. pp. 93-94.

७५. शयनोपवेशननेत्रपाणिप्रकाशगमनागमनसभागमभोजन-नृत्यलिप्साकौतुकनिद्रा अवस्थाः ।

The following are the 12 अवस्थाः (Avasthas) :—

(1) शयन-Sayana (lying down), (2) उपवेशन-Upavesana (sitting), (3) नेत्रपाणि-Netrapani (with the hand on the eye), (4) प्रकाशन-Prakasana (making bright or irradiating), (5) गमन-Gamana (going), (6) अगमन-Agamana (not going), (7) सभा-Sabha (assembly), (8) आगम-Agama (coming), (9) भोजन -Bhojana (eating), (10) नृत्यलिप्सा-Nrityalipsa (desire to

dance), (11) कौतुक-Kautuka (delight, joy, pleasure) and (12) निद्रा-Nidra (sleep).

७६. स्वोच्चगो दीप्तः स्वभगः स्वस्थो हितभगो हास्ययुक्तः शुभवर्गगः शान्तः स्फुरद्रश्मिः शक्तो मूढो लुप्तो नीचगो दीनः पापशत्रुभगः पीडितः ।

॥ इति महादेवकृतजातकतत्वे संज्ञातत्वं प्रथमम् ॥

A planet is said to be in दीप्तावस्था-Deeptavasttha (blazing) when he is in his exaltation. He is स्वस्थ-Swasttha or confident when he is in his own house. He is happy when in a friend's house. He is in a शान्त-Santa (calm) state when he has reached the varga of a benefic planet. He is (in the शक्त-Sakta state) capable when he shines bright with unclouded splendour. He is failing (लुप्त-Lupta) when he has set or disappeared. He is exceedingly afraid (दीन-Deena) when he occupies his depression. He is tortured when in an Amsa of an enemy.

Thus ends the first chapter styled "Samjna Tatva" in the work Jataka Tatva composed by Sri : Mahadeva.

B. II. सूतिकातत्वम्.—Sutika Tatva.

---

१. चन्द्रेणादृष्टेऽङ्गे पितुः परोक्षे जन्म ।

When the Lagna is not aspected by the Moon, the birth is out of the father's sight.

२. स्थिरेऽर्केऽष्टमाङ्कायान्त्ये चन्द्रेण चादृष्टेऽङ्गे स्वदेशस्थपितुः परोक्षं जन्म ।

If, when the Sun occupying a fixed sign identical with the 8th, 9th, 11th or 12th, the Lagna be not aspected by the Moon, the father will be in his own native place ; but the birth will be out of his sight.

३. चरेऽर्के तु प्राग्वज्ञातस्य पितरि विदेशं गते जन्म ।

If, in the previous case, the Sun occupy a moveable sign, the birth will happen when the father is absent in a foreign country.

४. मन्देऽङ्गे वाऽस्ते भौमे पितुः परोक्षं जन्म ।

When Saturn is rising or Mars is setting (occupies the 7th), the father will be away at the time of the birth of the child.

If proper attention is given, there is much sense in this statement. Saturn and Mars always inherit a teasing tendency and the author gives here importance to the signs aspected by them. Saturn in the Lagna is identical with his aspect over the 2nd and the 7th from the 9th which are the कुटुम्ब (Kutumba) and कलत्र (Kalatra) places from the 9th. That is why he inflicts a separation between the father and the mother, and hence the birth in the absence of the former. Similar argument holds good for Mars in the 7th because of his cruel aspect over the 2nd (or कुटुंब-Kutumba) house counted from the 9th.

Saturn's cruelty in the above will be more forcible when the rising sign is a moveable one. *cf.* बृ. जा. V-2, (p. 93).

५. ज्ञाच्छान्तरे चन्द्रेऽपि ।

The same effect, even if the Moon is betwixt Mercury and Venus.

Considering the two different conditions enunciated in Sutras 2, 3 and 4, we come to the following conclusions : The Sun is given predominance in 2 and 3 above, while Saturn is given importance in the 4th. The Sun is the पितृकारक (Pitrukaraka) for day-births

while Saturn plays that role for night-births. Hence 2 & 3 probably refer to day-births, and 4 and 5 for night-ones. *Cf.* सारावली

शनिशीतकरौ सितयोः कुजेन संदृष्टयोः पितुरभावः ।
चरराशौ परदेशे युक्तेक्षितयोस्तु तत्र मृतः ॥

Also *vide* my notes बृ. जा. pp. 93–94.

६. भौमत्र्यंशे चन्द्रे पापलग्ने शुभाः स्वायगाः सर्पवेष्टितो जातः ।

When a Rasi owned by a malefic planet is rising and the Moon occupies a decanate owned by Mars, and benefic planets are in the 2nd and 11th houses, the child will be born with a navel cord coiled round its body.

७. चतुष्पदेऽर्के शेषेषु सबलेषु द्व्यङ्गगेषु यमलजन्म ।

When the Sun is in a quadruped sign and the other planets are possessed of strength and posited in dual or mutable signs (or Navamsas), there will be twins born wrapped in one sheath (secundines).

८. वृषाजसिंहेऽङ्गे मन्दे वा भौमे भांशतुल्ये ऽवयवे नालवेष्टितः।

When the rising sign is Vrishabha, Mesha or Simha, and when Saturn or Mars occupies it, the person born will have a cord coiled round that part of the body signified by the rising sign or by the sign owning the Lagna Navamsa.

९. सूर्यात् त्रिकोणास्तगौ मन्दारौ पापभगौ जन्मनि पिता बद्धः ।

If the two malefic planets Saturn and Mars be in malefic signs, *i. e.*, Mesha, Simha and Kumbha, and occupy the 5th, the 9th or the 7th place from the Sun, the father of the child born is confined (in a state of forced seclusion).

१०. पूर्णेन्दौ कर्के ज्ञे लग्ने जीवे तुर्ये नौकाजन्म ।

When the Moon is full and in Kataka and when Mercury is in the Lagna and Jupiter occupies the 4th house, the birth will happen in a boat.

११. जलभेऽङ्गेऽस्ते पूर्णेन्दौ जलासन्ने जन्म ।

When the Lagna is a watery sign, and the full Moon is in the 7th, the birth will be in a place very near water.

१२. जलभगावङ्गचन्द्रौ जलासन्ने जन्म ।

If the Lagna and the Moon be posited in watery signs, the child will be born very near water.

१३. जलभगे चन्द्रे वाम्बुस्थे जलासन्ने जन्म ।

If the Moon be in a watery sign or in the 4th house, the same effect.

१४. चन्द्रेऽङ्गे मन्देऽन्त्ये पापदृष्टे कारागारे जन्म ।

If the Moon be in the Lagna and Saturn occupy the 12th and be aspected by a malefic, the birth will take place in a gaol.

१५. कर्कालयङ्गेऽर्कजे चन्द्रदृष्टे गर्ते जन्म ।

When the Lagna is Kataka or Vrischika, and Saturn occupies it and is aspected by the Moon, the delivery will take place in a hollow or pit.

१६. जलभे मन्देऽङ्गे ज्ञदृष्टे क्रीडालयेऽर्कदृष्टे देवालये चन्द्रदृष्टे सशर्करावन्यां जन्म ।

According as Saturn, occupying a watery rising sign is aspected by Mercury, the Sun or the Moon, the delivery will take place in a pleasure house, a temple, or in a sandy soil or saltish ground.

१७. नृलग्ने मन्दे कुजदृष्टे श्मशाने सितेन्दुदृष्टे रमणीयगृहे गुरुदृष्टेऽग्निशालायां रविदृष्टे नरेन्द्रामरालयगोकुलान्यतमे ज्ञदृष्टे शिल्पालये जन्म ।

If the rising sign be a human Rasi and Saturn occupying it be aspected by Mars, the delivery will be in a cemetery or a burning place. If Venus and the Moon aspect Saturn in the position described, the place of delivery will be a lovely one. If Jupiter be the aspecting planet, delivery will take place in the house dedicated to the sacred fire (or kitchen?). If the Sun should aspect, the place of delivery will be a palace, a temple or a cow-house. And lastly an art gallery (or a big building) will be the place of delivery when Mercury is the aspecting planet.

१८. मन्दाराभ्यां पञ्चमेऽस्तेऽङ्के चन्द्रे मात्रा त्यज्यते गुरुदृष्टे तु चन्द्रे दीर्घायुः ।

If the Moon should occupy the 5th, the 7th or the 9th house in respect to Mars and Saturn occupying one and the same house, the child born is abandoned by its mother. But if the Moon be aspected by Jupiter, the child becomes long-lived.

१९. पापदृष्टे चन्द्रेऽङ्गेऽस्ते भौमे मात्रा त्यक्तो विनश्यति ।

When the Moon is in the Lagna and aspected by a malefic planet and Mars occupies the 7th place, the child perishes being abandoned by the mother.

२०. पापदृष्टेऽङ्गे चन्द्रे मन्दारौ लाभे मातृत्यक्तो विनश्यति ।

When the Moon is in the Lagna and aspected by a malefic planet and when Saturn and Mars are in the 11th house, the child perishes being abandoned by the mother.

२१. मातापितृग्रहयोर्यो बली तत्सम्बन्धिगृहे जन्म ।

The delivery will take place in the house of the father, the mother, or their respective relations according to the strength of the planets representing these relatives.

२२. सौम्याः सर्वे नीचगाः वृक्षनदीप्राकारादिषु जन्म।

The birth will happen in an exposed place such as a rampart, a river bank, or one full of trees, if all the benefic planets be in their depression houses.

२३. नीचगेषु शुभेषु चन्द्रेऽग्ने ग्रहमात्रादष्टेऽटव्यां जन्म।

If three or more benefics be in depression at a birth, and the Moon and the Lagna be not aspected by any planet, the child will be born in a forest.

२४. चन्द्रे तुर्ये वा मन्दयुतदृष्टे वा जलमांशे ऽन्धकारे जन्म।

When the Moon is in the 4th house, or is conjoined with or aspected by Saturn, or occupies a watery sign, the accouchement is in darkness.

२५. सबलेऽर्के भौमदृष्टे बहुदोषगृहे जन्म।

When the Sun is strong and aspected by Mars, the birth will be in a house having many defects.

२६. चन्द्रात्तैलज्ञानम्।

The quantity of oil in the lamp will vary with the portion to be traversed by the Moon in the sign entered upon.

२७. लग्नाद्दीपवर्तिज्ञानम्।

The wick of the lamp is to be guessed from the Lagna, *i. e.*, will vary with the portion of the rising sign still below the horizon.

२८. चरेऽर्के चरः स्थिरेऽर्के स्थिरो द्विस्वभावे खण्डवद्दीपः ।

The character of the lamp is to be guessed from the character of the sign occupied by the Sun, *i. e.*, whether the light is moveable, fixed, or removeable is to be declared from the character of the Rasi in which the Sun is.

२९. शीर्षोदयांशेऽङ्गे मूर्द्धतः प्रसव उभयोदयांशे हस्ततोऽन्यथा पादतः ।

If the Lagna be a शीर्षोदय (Seershodaya) sign, the child emerges with the head foremost; if an उभयोदय (Ubhayodaya) one, with the hands foremost: if otherwise, with the legs foremost.

३०. लग्नचन्द्रान्यतरतो बन्ध्यस्तगेषु क्रूरेषु मातुः कष्टम् ।

If malefic planets occupy the 4th and the 7th reckoned either from the Lagna or the Moon, much distress has to be endured by the mother.

३१. केन्द्रगस्य वा बलिनो ग्रहस्य दिशि गृहद्वारम् ।

The door of the lying-in-chamber is to be guessed by means of the planets occupying the Kendra positions or rather by means of the strongest of them and the direction faced by the door is to be guessed accordingly.

३२. काष्ठाढ्यं नवं दग्धं चित्रं दृढं रम्यं जीर्णं क्रमादर्का-दिषु यो बली तदनुसारि गृहम् ।

The lying-in-chamber will be a structure abounding in timber, a new building, one spoiled by fire, a lovely edifice possessing works of art, a durable one, a beautiful one, and an old one respectively according as the planet possessing the greatest strength is the Sun, Moon, Mars, Mercury, Jupiter, Venus or Saturn.

३३. वृषाजयोरुदये गृहस्य पूर्वभागे युग्मस्याग्नेय्यां कर्कसिंहयोर्याम्ये कन्याया नैर्ऋते तुलावृश्चिकयोः पश्चिमे धनुषो वायौ मन्दभयोरुत्तरे झषस्येशान्यां जन्म ।

When Vrishabha or Mesha happens to rise, the lying-in-chamber lies in the Eastern portion of the house. If Mithuna be the Lagna, it is towards the South-East. The lying-in-chamber will be in the South when Kataka or Simha is rising. If Kanya rises, the direction of the chamber is South West. In the case of Tula and Vrischika, it is West. When Dhanus is rising, the direction of the chamber will be in the North-West. If the Lagna belongs to a sign owned by Saturn, the lying-in-chamber will be in the North of the house. And lastly if Meena be rising, the place of birth will be in the North-East in the house.

३४. एवं शय्याज्ञानम् ।

Thus should be ascertained particulars about the couch.

३५. लग्नदिशि शय्याशिरस्त्रिषडङ्कान्त्येषु पादाः ।

The top portion of the bed will be in the direction indicated by the Lagna; the 3rd, 6th, 9th and 12th houses epresent the legs.

३६. यत्र पापस्तत्रोद्घाटः ।

Whichever of the 4 houses mentioned in Sutra 35 above is occupied by a malefic planet, the particular leg corresponding to that house will be out of order or rickety.

३७. लग्नचन्द्रान्तरगग्रहसंख्या उपसूतिका उदगर्द्धेऽभ्यन्तरगा दक्षिणार्द्धे बाह्याः ।

The females attending on the woman in childbed are as many as there are planets between the rising sign and the Moon. Such of these as are in the first half of the zodiac represent the attendants in the interior of the lying-in-chamber. Those that are in the 2nd half represent the number without the lying-in chamber.

३८. वक्रोच्चसंस्थैस्त्रिगुणाः स्वर्क्षनवांशनवांशे स्थितैर्द्विगुणा नीचास्तगैरर्द्धमिता उपसूतिकाः ।

In calculating the number of female attendants referred to above, planets that are retrograde or in exaltation should be trebled, while those in स्वक्षेत्र Swakshetra or स्वनवांश-Swanavamsa, or स्वद्रेक्काण-Swadrekkana should be doubled and those in depression or eclipsed condition should be halved.

३९. मीनाजाङ्गे द्वे गोघटाङ्गे चतस्रः कर्कहयाङ्गे पञ्च शेषे तिस्र उपसूतिकाः ।

When the Lagna is Meena or Mesha, the number of attendants is 2. It is 4 when Vrishabha or Kumbha is rising In the case of Kataka and Dhanus, the number is 5. In the case of the rest, it is 3.

४०. गोऽश्वाश्वियुग्मसिंहाङ्गे बहुरुदितो जातोऽन्यथा न ।

In the case of Vrishabha, Mesha, Dhanus, Mithuna and Simha happening to be rising, the child born will be crying incessantly; in other cases, it will not.

४१. अङ्गे चन्द्रे ग्रहमात्रादृष्टे निर्जने प्रसवः ।

When the Moon is in the Lagna and is not aspected by any planet, the delivery will take place in a lonely spot.

४२. खाम्बुगेषु शुभेषु सुखेन प्रसवस्त्रिकोणास्तगेषु पापेषु कष्टतः ।

When benefics occupy the 10th and 4th, the delivery will be easy. If malefics occupy 5th, 7th and 9th, the delivery will be after great difficulty.

४३. तुर्ये खे वा मन्दारार्कयोगे जन्मतः प्राक् पितृमरणम् ।

If at a birth Saturn, Mars and the Sun combine and occupy the 4th or 10th, the father would have died before the child was born.

४४. लग्नषष्ठास्ताष्टमगाः पापा मात्रा सह बालस्य मृतिः ।

If malefics occupy the 1st, 6th, 7th and 8th houses, the child will die along with the mother.

४५. ग्रस्ते चन्द्रे समन्दे लग्नाष्टमे भौमे मात्रा सह बालस्य मृतिः ।

If in an eclipse the Moon in conjunction with Saturn be posited in the Lagna and Mars occupies the 8th place from it, both the mother and the child will die.

४६. ग्रस्तेऽर्के मन्दज्ञान्यतरयुते रन्ध्राङ्गे कुजे मात्रा सह बालस्य मृतिः ।

If in an eclipse the Sun in conjunction with either Saturn or Mercury be in the Lagna and Mars occupies the 8th or the Lagna, both the mother and the child will die

४७. भौमभे अर्कारमन्दे इन्दुदृष्टेऽष्टमे चेज्ये बालकस्य महाकष्टम् ।

If the Sun, Mars or Saturn occupy a sign of Mars and be aspected by the Moon and Jupiter be posited in the 8th, much distress has to be experienced by the child.

४८. व्ययारी पापयुतौ बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If the 12th an l 6th be occupied by malefics, the child born will very soon meet with its exit from the world.

४९. लग्नेशे सार्के नीचगे रन्ध्रेशे बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with the Sun, and the lord of the 8th be in his depression, the child born will die quickly.

५०. राहौ केन्द्रे पापमात्रयुतदृष्टे बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If Rahu be in a Kendra and be conjoined with or aspected by only malefics, the child will die quickly.

५१. नगेऽर्केऽङ्गे मन्देऽष्टमे भौमे बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If the Sun be in a fixed sign, Saturn occupy the Lagna and Mars be in the 8th, the child will die quickly.

५२. मन्दारभे खेऽर्के पापैर्दृष्टे बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If the 10th house be a sign owned by Saturn or Mars and the Sun aspected by malefics be posited therein, the immediate death of the child should be predicted.

५३. षष्ठाष्टमे चन्द्रे पापैर्दृष्टे बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If the Moon be in the 6th or 8th and be aspected by malefics, the same effect.

५४. चरांशे चन्द्रे शुभैरदृष्टे कोणे पापा बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If the Moon be in a moveable sign or अंश-Amsa and have no benefic aspect and malefics be in Kona houses, (5th or 9th), the same effect.

५५. मन्दार्केन्द्वारा व्ययाङ्गाङ्गाष्टमगाः सबलगुर्वदृष्टाः बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If Saturn, the Sun, the Moon and Mars occupy respectively the 12th, 9th, 1st and 8th places, they will conspire to bring about the death of creatures born under this combination unless they be aspected by Jupiter possessed of strength.

५६. कोणान्त्यास्ताङ्गेषु पापयुतश्चन्द्रो बलिशुभायुतदृष्टो बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

The Moon in conjunction with malefics in a Kona (5th and 9th), 12th, 7th and 1st will bring on the death of the new-born infant quickly unless aspected by, or conjoined with a strong benefic.

५७. चन्द्रेऽङ्गेऽस्ते पापा बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If the Moon be in the Lagna and malefics occupy the 7th, the new born child dies quickly.

५८. मन्दाद्रन्ध्रे बलिनः पापा बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If malefics possessed of strength occupy the 8th house counted from Saturn, the same effect.

५९. क्षीणेन्दावङ्गे केन्द्राष्टमगाः पापाः बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If the waning Moon occupy the Lagna and malefics be in the 1st, 4th, 7th, 8th and 10th, the same effect.

६०. कर्काल्यङ्गे खलाः पूर्वार्द्धे सौम्याः परार्द्धे वा लग्नास्ताष्टान्त्ये सपापेन्दौ शुभादृष्टे शुभायुतेषु केन्द्रेषु बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

When Kataka or Vrischika is rising, if malefics occupy the Oriental or Eastern half and the benefics the latter half of the zodiac, the child born meets with his destruction immediately. If the Moon in conjunction

with malefics occupy the Lagna, the 7th, the 8th or 12th, and be not aspected by benefics and if the benefics be not in the Kendras, the new-born child will die quickly.

६१. त्रिके सौम्याः केन्द्रे कोणे पापा लग्नेऽर्के बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If benefics occupy the 6th, 8th and 12th, and malefics be posited in Kendra and Kona houses and if the Sun be in the Lagna, the immediate death of the child should be expected.

६२. चन्द्रपापयुतेषु सर्वकेन्द्रेषु बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

The Moon with the three malefics occupving each a Kendra will cause the death of the new-born infant immediately.

६३. लग्नास्तगौ पापौ चन्द्रो मिश्रदृष्टो बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If two malefic planets occupy one, the Lagna and the other the 7th place from it, and if the Moon be aspected by both benefics and malefics, the death of the new-born child will soon happen.

६४. क्षीणेन्दावन्त्ये पापेषु लग्नाष्टगेषु केन्द्रान्तरगेषु शुभेषु बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If the waning Moon occupy the 12th place from the Lagna and all the malefic planets be in the Lagna and the 8th place from it, and the benefic ones be not in the Kendras, the death of the new-born child will happen immediately.

६५. पापान्तरे चन्द्रे रन्ध्राम्बुसप्तमगे बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If the Moon be in the midst of two malefic planets and at the same time occupy one of the following places.

viz., the 8th, 4th or 7th, the new-born child will die quickly.

६६. सन्ध्यायां भान्त्यगाः पापा इन्दुहोरायां बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If the birth be at twilight and in lunar Hora and when the malefics are at the concluding portions of the several Rasis, the yoga will cause the death of the new-born child immediately.

६७. रन्ध्रास्तगौ पापौ पापमात्रदृष्टौ बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

When two malefics occupy the 8th and 7th houses and are aspected by only malefics, the same effect.

६८. लग्नान्त्याष्टाङ्कक्रमाच्चन्द्रारार्कमन्दा बालस्य सद्यो मृतिः ।

If the Lagna, the 12th, the 8th and the 9th be respectively occupied by the Moon, Mars, the Sun and Saturn, the same effect.

६९. षष्ठ्यां जातस्य भौमार्कौ लग्ने मृतिः ।

If Mars and the Sun occupy the Lagna, the demise of the child will happen in 60 days.

७०. षष्ठाष्टमगे चन्द्रे पापवर्गस्थे तुर्ये राहौ शिशुमरणम् ।

If the Moon be in the 6th or the 8th house and in a Navamsa of a malefic and if Rahu be posited in the 4th house, the death of the new-born child will soon happen.

७१. चन्द्रादस्ते भौमार्कौ दशाहे शिशुमरणम् ।

If Mars and the Sun occupy the 7th house reckoned from the Moon, the new-born child will die in ten days.

७२. मन्दभगे जीवेऽष्टमे पापैर्दृष्टे एकादशाहे शिशुमरणम् ।

If Jupiter occupy a sign of Saturn, and Jupiter aspect-

ed by malefics be posited in the 8th, the child born dies in 11 days.

७३. मन्देऽङ्गे पापमात्रदृष्टे षोडशाहे शिशुमरणम् ।

If Saturn occupy the Lagna and be aspected by only malefics, the child will die in 16 days.

७४. लग्नांशेशे षष्ठे षष्ठभतुल्यदिने शिशुमरणम् ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the Lagna be in the 6th, the death of the child will happen in so many days as are signified by the number denoted by the Rasi of the 6th house.

७५. षष्ठाष्टमगाः सौम्या वक्रगपापदृष्टा मासे शिशुमरणम् ।

If benefics posited in the 6th or 8th be aspected by retrograde or malefic planets, the new-born child will die in a month.

७६. सपापेऽङ्गेशे द्यूने मासे शिशुमरणम् ।

If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with a malefic in the 7th, the child will die in a month.

७७. कुजेऽङ्गे जीवेऽन्त्ये शुभे षष्ठे मासे शिशुमरणम् ।

If Mars be in the Lagna, Jupiter occupy the 12th and a benefic be in the 6th, the new-born child will die in a month.

७८. सपापजन्मेशे रन्ध्रे मासे शिशुमरणम् ।

If the lord of the Lagna associated with a malefic occupy the 8th, the infant will die in a month.

७९. लग्नपेऽस्ते खलविजिते मासे शिशुमरणम् ।

If the lord of the Lagna be eclipsed or defeated in planetary war by a malefic planet, the death of the child will happen in a month.

८०. मन्दार्कारा रन्ध्रे वा षष्ठे मासे शिशुमरणम् ।

If Saturn, the Sun and Mars occupy the 8th or the 6th, the same result.

८१. ग्रहणेऽङ्गेशेऽबले सपापे पक्षत्रयं मासत्रयं वा जीवति ।

If there be a birth during an eclipse and the lord of the Lagna be weak and be conjoined with a malefic, the child lives for 3 fortnights or 3 months.

८२. रन्ध्रेऽङ्गेशे पापयुतदृष्टे तुर्यमासायुः ।

If the lord of the Lagna conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, occupy the 8th house, the child will live for 4 months.

८३. सर्वे आपोक्लिमगा विबलाः षण्मासायुः ।

If all the planets are posited in Apoklima houses, the child will live for 6 months.

८४. पापर्क्षे सुते इन्द्वर्काराः षण्मासायुः ।

If the fifth house be a malefic one and be occupied by the Moon, the Sun and Mars, the life of the child will be six months.

८५. धनान्त्यगा वा व्ययारिगा वा रन्ध्रारिगा वा ऽष्टमाङ्कगाः पापाः षष्ठेऽष्टमे वा मासि मृतिः ।

If malefics occupy any of the following 5 pairs, *viz*, the 2nd and 12th, the 12th and 6th, 8th and 6th, 8th and 9th or 6th and 8th, the child born will die in a month.

८६. लग्नद्रेष्काणेशे षष्ठे भतुल्ये मासि मृतिः ।

If the lord of the Lagna decanate be in the 6th, the child will live for so many months as are denoted by the Rasi of the 6th house.

८७. षष्ठाष्टमगयोः पापदृष्टयोः पापयोर्वर्षान्तरे मृतिः ।

If two planets posited in the 6th and 8th houses be aspected by two malefics or themselves be malefics, the child will die in the course of the year.

८८. चन्द्रज्ञौ केन्द्रे मूढमन्दारदृष्टौ वर्षान्तरे मृतिः ।

If the Moon and Mercury occupy Kendra positions and be aspected by a powerless Saturn or Mars, the child will die in the course of the year.

The word मूढ generally means "overpowered by solar rays." If the Sutra were to be construed in this sense, then the interpretation will be as follows: "The Moon and Mercury occupy Kendra positions with reference to the Lagna. They must be aspected by an eclipsed Saturn or Mars or by both. This involves that Sun-*Conj*-Saturn or Sun-*Conj*-Mars is in opposition to Mercury or square to Mercury. This is an impossibility as the greatest elongation of the inferior planet from the Sun is only 28°." Hence मूढ is interpreted here as 'powerless'

८९. लग्नपाचन्द्रांशे ऽष्टमे पापमात्रदृष्टे वर्षद्वयायुः ।

If the Moon occupies the 8th degree from the lord of the Lagna and be aspected by only malefics, the child will live for 2 years.

९०. केन्द्राष्टषष्ठे वक्रगे ग्रहे कुजभे सबलारदृष्टे वर्षत्रयायुः ।

If a planet in retrograde motion be in a Kendra, 8th, or 6th, identical with a sign of Mars and be aspected by Mars in strength, the life of the child will be 3 years.

९१. सोत्थे पापांशगौ पापदृष्टौ पुष्पवन्तौ वर्षत्रयायुः

If the two luminaries occupy the 3rd house, be posited in malefic Amsas and be aspected by malefics, the child will live for 3 years.

९२. भौमभेऽष्टमे जीवे मन्देन्द्वर्कदृष्टे भृग्वदृष्टे वर्षत्रयायुः ।

If Jupiter be posited in the 8th identical with a sign of Mars, and be aspected by Saturn, the Moon and the Sun and have no aspect of Venus on him, the life of the child born will be 3 years.

९३. षष्ठाष्टमे कर्कगे ज्ञे चन्द्रदृष्टे तुर्येऽब्दे मृतिः ।

If Mercury be in the 6th or 8th identical with Kataka and be aspected by the Moon, the child born will die in the 4th year.

९४. सेन्द्वर्केज्यौ वा सेन्द्वर्कार्क्यारा वा समन्देन्द्वच्छाराः पञ्चमाब्दे मृतिः ।

Any of the following three combinations, *viz.*, (*a*) the Moon, the Sun and Jupiter, (*b*) the Moon, the Sun, Saturn and Mars, or (*c*) Saturn, the Moon, Venus and Mars, will cause the death of the child in the 5th year.

९५. लग्ने राहौ पापमात्रदृष्टयुते पञ्चमाब्दे मृतिः ।

If Rahu occupy the Lagna and be aspected by or conjoined with only malefics, the child born will die in the 5th year.

९६. सूर्येन्दुभे त्रिके शुक्रे पापदृष्टे षष्ठेऽब्दे मृतिः ।

If Venus be in the 6th, 8th or 12th identical with a sign owned by the Sun or the Moon and be also aspected by a malefic, the child will die in the 6th year.

९७. लग्नेऽर्कमन्दाराः क्षीणेन्दावस्ते षष्ठे सप्तमे वाब्दे मृतिः ।

If the Sun, Saturn and Mars occupy the Lagna, and the waning Moon be in the 7th, the death of the child will happen in the 6th or 7th year.

The Sutra under reference presents a highly conflicting idea. The author wants the Sun, Saturn and Mars—all the three malefics—in the Ascendant, while the Moon should be waning as well as in the 7th. Having given the 7th place from the Sun, it is really a problem to conceive of a *waning* Moon. The only way to get out of this clutch is to apply this Sutra for births at Lat. 80° and above, where it is possible to have 6 Bhavas within 36° say, and the remaining 6 spread over 324°. Only in such cases, the position of the *waning* Moon in the *7th Bhava* is possible. I think this Sutra finds a very rare application

९८. क्षीणेन्दावस्ते लग्ने मन्दाराच्छा गुर्वदृष्टाः सप्तमेऽब्दे मृतिः ।

If the waning Moon be in the 7th and the three planets, Saturn, Mars and Venus occupy the Lagna and be not aspected by Jupiter, the death of the child concerned will be in the 7th year.

If Venus were to be in the Lagna and the waning Moon in the 7th, then this Sutra will have to find its application only in latitudes 60° and above, as the greatest elongation of Venus is 45° from the Sun. The 7th should be interpreted as 7th Bhava.

९९. षष्ठाष्टमगाः सौम्याः कोणे पापा अष्टमेऽब्दे मृतिः ।

When benefics occupy the 6th and 8th, and malefics be posited in the 5th and 9th, the child concerned will take its departure in the 8th year.

१००. क्षीणेन्दावस्ते शुक्रभे लग्ने मन्दारार्का गुर्वदृष्टाः सप्तमेऽब्दे मृतिः ।

When the waning Moon is in the 7th, and a sign of Venus is the Lagna, and Saturn, Mars and the Sun have no aspect of Jupiter on them, the death of the child will happen in the 7th year.

१०१. त्रिके चन्द्रार्कार्कियोगे नवमाब्दे मृतिः ।

If the Moon, the Sun and Saturn be conjoined in the 6th, 8th or 12th, the child will die in the 9th year.

१०२. ज्ञभगा इन्द्वर्कारा गुर्वदृष्टा नवमाब्दे मृतिः ।

If the Moon, the Sun and Mars occupy a sign of Mercury and be not aspected by Jupiter, the death will happen in the 9th year.

१०३. द्यूने चन्द्रेऽष्टमेशेऽङ्गे मन्ददृष्टे नवमाब्दे मृतिः ।

If the Moon be in the 7th, and the lord of the 8th aspected by Saturn occupy the 1st, the child will die in the 9th year.

१०४. चन्द्राङ्गेशावस्ते वा त्रिके भतुल्याब्दैर्मृतिः ।

If the Moon and the lord of the Lagna occupy the 7th, 6th, 8th or 12th, death will happen in 12 years.

१०५. जन्मेशाद्रन्ध्रगौ शुक्रार्कौ वा लग्नेशे षष्ठे भतुल्याब्दे मृतिः ।

If Venus and the Sun occupy the 8th place reckoned from the lord of the sign occupied by the Moon, or the lord of the Lagna be in the 6th, death will happen in the 12th year.

१०६. चन्द्राङ्गेशौ मन्दार्कयुतौ द्वादशाब्दे मृतिः ।

If the Moon and the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with Saturn and the Sun, death will happen in the 12th year.

१०७. जीवे भौमभे भौमे जीवभे वा सूर्ये मन्दभे मन्दे सूर्यभे द्वादशाब्दे मृतिः ।

If in any nativity any one of the following pairs, *viz.* (1) Jupiter and Mars, and (2) the Sun and Saturn occupy each the other's house, death will happen in the 12th year.

१०८. क्रमान्मेषादिगो विधुरष्टनवमत्रयोविंशद्द्वाविंशपञ्चम प्रथमचतुर्थत्रयोविंशाष्टादशविंशैकविंशद्दशमलवस्थो लवाङ्कमितेऽब्दे मृतिः ।

If the Moon should occupy in the several signs from Mesha onwards the following degrees : *viz.*, 8°, 9°, 23°, 22°, 5°, 1°, 4°, 23°, 18°, 20°, 21° and 10° respectively, death will happen in the particular year denoted by the number representing the degree.

१०९. रात्रौ षष्ठाष्टमगश्चन्द्रः शुक्ले सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

When a birth happens at night during the bright half of a lunar month, the Moon if posited in the 6th or 8th house will ward off all injuries to the child.

११०. सौम्यभांशगाः सौम्याः सर्वारिष्टहराः ।

Benefics occupying Rasis and Navamsas of benefics will remove all injuries to the child.

१११. भेशे केन्द्रे वा सौम्ये केन्द्रे सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

If a Kendra house be occupied by its lord or by a benefic, the yoga is capable of warding off all injuries and evils.

११२. शीर्षोदयगाः सर्वे सर्वारिष्टहराः ।

If all planets be in शीर्षोदय-Sirshodaya signs, they will ward off all evils.

११३. षष्ठाष्टमगे कृष्णे चन्द्रे दिवा पापदृष्टे सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

In a day birth, during the dark half of a lunar month, the Moon in the 6th or 8th house, if aspected by malefics, will remove all evils

११४. स्वोच्चसुहृद्भे चन्द्रे सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

If the Moon be posited in his exaltation or a friend's Rasi, he will remove all evils.

११५. चन्द्रात् खे जीवो व्यये ज्ञाच्छौ लाभे खलाः सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

If Jupiter be in the 10th house from the Moon, Mercury and Venus in the 12th and the malefics occupy the 11th, the yoga will ward off all evils that may beset the child.

११६. कर्काजे इन्दौ केन्द्रे सद्दृष्टे सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

If the Moon be in Kataka or Mesha identical with a Kendra and be aspected by a benefic, he will be able to ward off all evils.

११७. कर्काजवृषेऽङ्गे राहौ सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

If Kataka, Mesha or Vrishabha be the Lagna and Rahu be posited therein, he will protect the child from all evils.

११८. केन्द्रे तदग्रे च सर्वखेटाः सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

If all the planets are posited in a Kendra and further on, the yoga wards off all evils.

११९. शुभभे पूर्णेन्दौ सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

If the full Moon occupy a Rasi of a benefic planet, the yoga wards off all injuries.

१२०. षष्ठाष्टमे चन्द्रे शुभवर्गगे सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

If the Moon occupying the 6th or 8th house be posited in the Varga of a benefic planet, all evils will be warded off

१२१. इन्द्वङ्गौ सर्वग्रहदृष्टौ सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

If the Moon and the Lagna be aspected by all the planets, all evils will be removed.

१२२. शुभांशे केन्द्रे कोणे शुक्रदृष्टे चन्द्रे सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

If the Moon be in a Kendra or Kona and in a benefic Navamsa, and be also aspected by Venus, all evils will be warded off.

१२३. बली शुभः केन्द्रगो लाभे सूर्यः सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

If a benefic possessed of strength occupy a Kendra and the Sun be in the 11th, every kind of evil will disappear.

१२४. सबलेऽङ्गपे शुभमात्रदृष्टे सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be strong and be aspected by only benefics, all evil will disappear.

१२५. जीवे स्वभोच्चगे केन्द्रे सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

If Jupiter occupy his exaltation or his own Rasi identical with a Kendra, all evil will be removed.

१२६. पापाः शुभवर्गगाः शुभमात्रदृष्टाः सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

Malefics, if placed in benefic Vargas and aspected only by benefics, will remove all evils and protect the child.

१२७. जायारिगो राहुः शुभमात्रदृष्टयुतः सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

If Rahu be in the 7th or 6th and be aspected by or conjoined with only benefics, the yoga will lead to the warding off of all evils.

१२८. सर्वे बलिनो वा नृराशिगा वा मित्रभगा वा शुभभगा वा शुभवर्गगाः सर्वारिष्टहरः ।

If all planets possessed of strength occupy male Rasis, be in friendly signs, in the signs of benefics or in the Vargas of benefics, all evils will disappear.

१२९. षष्ठाष्टमेशौ चन्द्रारयुतौ तुर्यगौ जारजः ।

If the lords of the 6th and 8th houses be conjoined with the Moon and Mars and occupy the 4th, the child should be declared to have been born by the mother's congress with a person other than the lawful husband.

१३०. षष्ठाङ्केशौ पापयुतौ जारजः ।

If the lords of the 6th and 9th houses be associated with malefics, the person born is illegitimate.

१३१. षष्ठाङ्केशयोर्मन्दयोगे शूद्रजो ज्ञयोगे वैश्यजोऽर्कयोगे क्षत्रजो जीवशुक्रान्यतरयोगे ब्राह्मणजो जारजः ।

If the planet that is associated with the lords of the 6th and 9th be Saturn, the paramour will be a Sudra ; if it be Mercury, he will be a Vaisya ; if it be the Sun, he will be a Kshatriya ; and if it be Jupiter or Venus, he will be a Brahmin.

१३२. अंशे पापमात्रसम्बन्धे जारजः ।

If the Navamsa occupied by the आत्मकारक-Atmakaraka planet be related with only a malefic, the person born will not be a legitimate issue.

१३३. केन्द्रे सोदर्येशयोगे जारजः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house be posited in a Kendra, the person born has been begotten by one other than the lawful father.

१३४. द्वित्रिपञ्चारीशा लग्नगा जारजः ।

If the lords of the 2nd, 3rd, 5th and 6th houses be posited in the Lagna, the same effect.

१३५. पापेऽङ्गे शुभे द्यूने खे मन्दे जारजः ।

If a malefic be in the Lagna, a benefic in the 7th, and Saturn in the 10th, the same effect.

१३६. चन्द्रेऽङ्गे सुते शुक्रे सोत्थे भौमे जारजः ।

If the Moon, Venus and Mars occupy respectively the 1st, 5th and 3rd, the same effect.

१३७. लग्नेऽर्के सुखे राहौ पितृव्यजः ।

If the Sun be in the Lagna and Rahu occupy the 4th, the person concerned will have been born to his mother through her congress with his paternal uncle.

१३८. लग्ने राह्वारौ पुष्पवन्तौ द्यूने नीचजः ।

If Rahu and Mars occupy the Lagna, and the two luminaries be in the 7th, the person concerned will have been born to his mother through her congress with a man of low caste.

१३९. शून्येषु केन्द्रेषु जारजः ।

When the Kendra houses are void of planets, the person born is illegitimate.

१४०. सर्वे द्विषष्ठाष्टान्त्येषु जारजः ।

If all the planets are posited in the 2nd, 6th, 8th and 12th houses, the person born is illegitimate.

१४१. जीववर्गहीनेऽङ्गे जारजः ।

If the Lagna does not occupy a Varga owned by Jupiter (in any of the ten Vargas), the person born is illegitimate.

१४२. खेऽङ्गे तुर्ये सपापचन्द्रे चन्द्रलग्नौ गुर्वदृष्टौ जारजः ।

If the Moon in conjunction with a malefic occupy the 10th, 1st or 4th, and if the Moon an:l Lagna have not got the aspect of Jupiter on them, the person concerned is illegitimate.

१४३. पुष्पवन्तावेकभगौ गुर्वदृष्टौ जारजः ।

If the two luminaries be conjoined in one house and be not aspected by Jupiter, the person concerned is illegitimate.

१४४. लग्नाम्बुषष्ठधर्मपयोगे जारजः ।

The person at whose birth the lords of the 1st, 4th, 6th and 9th houses are conjoined together in one house is illegitimate.

१४५. धर्मे सुखे च पापेऽङ्गपेऽबले जारजः ।

If malefics occupy tne 9th and 4th, and the lord of the Lagna be weak, the person born is illegitimate.

१४६. सुखे पापान्तरे लग्नपेऽबले पापदृष्टे जारजः ।

If the 4th house be betwixt malefics, and the lord of the Lagna be weak and be aspected by a malefic, the person concerned is illegitimate.

१४७. दारेशे धने सपापे भौमदृष्टे जारजः ।

If the lord of the 7th in conjunction with a malefic and aspected by Mars occupy the 2nd, the person concerned is illegitimate.

१४८. चन्द्रमन्दयोगे जारजः ।

If the Moon combine with Saturn, the person concerned is illegitimate.

१४९. लग्नपेऽङ्गे वा लग्नद्रष्टरि जारजयोगे भङ्गः ।

If the lord of the Lagna aspects or occupy the Lagna any (illegitimate) जारज yoga fails of effect.

१५०. लग्ने जीवयुतदृष्टे जारजयोगे भङ्गः ।

If the Lagna be occupied or aspected by Jupiter, the जारज yoga if any becomes futile.

१५१. लग्नचन्द्रान्यतरो जीवभवर्गान्यतरगो जारजयोगे भङ्गः ।

If either the Lagna or the Moon occupy a Rasi or any Varga belonging to Jupiter, the जारज yoga if any fails to operate.

१५२. यदवयवे कुजार्कौ तत्रारक्तचिह्नम् ।

In the particular limb signified by the sign occupied by Mars and the Sun, there will be a slightly red mark or indication.

१५३. राहुर्कजौ यत्र तत्र श्यामचिह्नम् ।

In the limb denoted by the sign occupied by Rahu and Saturn, there will be a black scar or mark.

१५४. लग्नगाश्चन्द्राराच्छाः शिरसि चिह्नम् ।

If the Moon, Mars and Venus occupy the Lagna, the mark or scar will be on the head.

१५५. शुक्रेऽङ्गे रन्ध्रे राहौ मस्तके वा वामकर्णे चिह्नम् ।

If Venus be in the Lagna and Rahu in the 8th, the mole or scar will be in the head or right ear.

१५६. आरेऽङ्गे कोणे मन्दे लिङ्गे गुदसमीपे वा चिह्नम् ।

If Mars be in the Lagna and Saturn be in a Kona,

the scar or mole will be in the organ of generation or near the anus

१५७. ज्ञेज्यौ रन्ध्रे कोणे शुक्रे सुखाङ्गे मन्दे जठरे चिह्नम् ।

If Mercury and Jupiter occupy the 8th, Venus, a Kona and Saturn be in the 4th or 1st, the scar will be on the belly.

१५८. राहुच्छौ तुर्ये मन्दे कुजे वाऽङ्गे वामपादे चिह्नम् ।

If Rahu and Venus be in the 4th, and Saturn or Mars be in the Lagna, the scar or mole will be on the left foot.

१५९. यस्य राजयोगो भङ्गरहितस्तस्य करचरणान्यतरत्र राजचिह्नम् ।

In the case of a person in whose birth the Raja yoga exists pure and simple without any (Bhanga) break, there will exist a royal mark or mole either on the hand or foot.

१६०. चन्द्रार्कौ यदङ्गगौ तदङ्गे चिह्नम् ।

Whichever limb is denoted by the Moon and the Sun by their occupation of a particular sign, in that limb will be found a mole or scar.

१६१. वर्गोत्तमेऽङ्गे वा चन्द्रे शुभं जन्म ।

If the Lagna or the Moon be in a Vargottamamsa, the person concerned is lucky.

१६२. सूर्याद्धने सद्ग्रहे शुभं जन्म ।

If a benefic planet occupies the 2nd house reckoned from the Sun, the person concerned is fortunate

१६३. एकस्मिन्नपि केन्द्रे ग्रहयुते शुभं जन्म ।

If at least one of the Kendra houses be occupied by a planet, the person concerned is lucky.

१६४. आत्मकारके सबले शुभं जन्म ।

If the आत्मकारक-Atmakaraka planet be strong, the person concerned is lucky.

१६५. लग्ननन्दांशपतुल्याकारो वा वीर्याधिकग्रहतुल्यतनुः ।

The native will correspond in mien to the lord of the rising Navamsa, or his appearance will be like that of the planet that has the greatest strength.

१६६. चन्द्राक्रान्तनवांशपवर्णः ।

The hue of the native will be that of the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the Moon.

१६७. सूर्यो यस्य त्रिंशांशे तद्गुणभाक् ।

इतिमहादेवकृतजातकतत्त्वे प्रसूतिकातत्त्वं द्वितीयम् ।

The planet, in whose Trimsamsa the Sun is situated in the nativity of a person, plays a prominent part in moulding the Guna of the native.

Thus ends the 2nd Tatva styled "Prasutika Tatva" in the work Jataka Tatva composed by Sri Mahadeva.

C. III. प्रकीर्णतत्त्वम्.—Prakeerna Tatva.

आलिङ्गनाय संवृत्तौ भवौ देवौ मिथो भिया ।
विश्लेषस्यैकतां यातौ भूयास्तां मङ्गलाय नः ॥

May the two Deities–Siva & Parvati–who approached each other for an embrace and being afraid of subsequent separation have become one, conduce to our happiness.

तत्रादौ भावानां विचारः ।

First an examination of the Bhavas.

१. यो भावः स्वस्वामिशुभैर्युक्तो दृष्टो वा तस्य वृद्धिः पापैर्हानिर्मिश्रैर्मिश्रम् ।

Whichever Bhava is occupied or aspected by its lord or by benefic planets, the increase or prosperity of the Bhava is assured. When any Bhava is occupied or aspected by malefics, the destruction of the Bhava will be the result. If a Bhava be occupied or aspected by both benefic and malefic planets, the effect also will be mixed.

२. नीचारिस्थो ग्रहो भावनाशकः ।

A planet that is in his depression or inimical Rasi will destroy the Bhava.

३. स्वसुहृत्तुङ्गस्थो भाववृद्धिकरः ।

A planet that occupies his own, friendly or exaltation sign will promote the prosperity of the Bhava.

४. यद्भावात् त्रिके पापास्तद्भावनाशः ।

If malefics occupy the 6th, 8th and 12th house reckoned from any Bhava, that Bhava suffers.

५. यद्भावेशस्त्रिके त्रिकेशो वा यद्भावे तद्भावनाशः ।

When the lord of any Bhava is in the 6th, 8th or 12th; or when that Bhava is occupied by the lord of the 6th, 8th or 12th house reckoned from that Bhava, the bhava in question is totally destroyed

६. यद्भावीयकेन्द्रार्थकोणस्थानानि शुभपतियुतानि तद्भावपुष्टिः पापयुतानि चेद्धानिर्मिश्रयुतानि मिश्रम् ।

If the Kendras, Konas and the 2nd house with respect to any Bhava be occupied by benefic planets or by their respective lords, the growth of the Bhava will be the result. If however they be occuped by malefies, the Bhava in question will be destroyed. If they be occupied by both malefics and benefics, the result will be mixed.

७. यद्भावे शौरिर्नीचास्तगः शुभैरयुतेक्षितश्चेत् तद्भावनाशः ।

Whichever Bhava is occupied by Saturn in depression or in an eclipsed state and is not associated with or occupied by benefic planets, that Bhava is destroyed.

८. यद्यद्भावीयरन्ध्रेशसूर्यशनिगुलिकेशगुलिकांशेशानां मध्ये योऽधिकबली तत्पाके मूर्तिवित्तादिनाशः ।

In the case of any Bhava find out who is the strongest out of the lord of the 8th house reckoned from that Bhava, the Sun, Saturn, the lord of the sign occupied by Gulika, and the lord of the Navamsa occupied by Gulika. In the Dasa of that planet, loss of beauty, wealth, etc.,.....may happen.

अथाङ्गविचारः ॥

Now, for an examination of the several parts of the body.

९. स्वांशेऽङ्गेशे शुभयुते वा शुभदृष्टे देहसौख्यम् ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in his own Navamsa, be conjoined with a benefic or be aspected by a benefic, the well-being of the body is assured.

१०. अङ्गेशोऽङ्गे देहसौख्यम् ।

If the Lagna be occupied by its lord, the well-being of the body is assured.

११. सपापेऽङ्गेशे त्रिके देहसौख्यं न ।

If the lord of the Lagna in conjunction with a malefic occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the bodily felicity will be lacking.

१२. लग्ने पापा लग्नेशे च हीनवीर्ये देहसौख्यं न ।

If malefics occupy the Lagna and the lord of the Lagna be weak, bodily felicity will be lacking.

१३. शनिचन्द्रौ मेषे देहकार्श्यम् ।

If Saturn and the Moon occupy Mesha, the native will have an emaciated body.

१४. अन्त्येशे लाभकेन्द्रगे वक्रे देहकार्श्यम् ।

If the lord of the 12th occupy the 11th or a Kendra and be retrograde, the same result.

१५. लग्नेशाधिष्ठितभेशस्त्रिके देहकार्श्यम् ।

If the owner of the Rasi occupied by the lord of the Lagna be in the 6th, 8th or 12th, the same result.

१६. शुष्काङ्गे शुष्कग्रहे देहकार्श्यम् ।

If a dry planet occupy a dry Lagna, (1-35 and 65 *supra*), the same result.

१७. शुष्कयुतेऽङ्गेशे कार्श्यम् ।

If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with a dry (sign ?) planet, the person will be lean.

१८. शुष्कग्रहर्क्षेऽङ्गेशे कार्श्यम् ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy a sign owned by a dry planet, the same effect.

१९. लग्नेशांशेशे शुष्के कार्श्यम् ।

If the owner of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the Lagna be a dry planet, the native will be lean.

२०. शुष्काङ्गगैः पापैः कार्श्यम् ।

If malefics occupy dry signs and the Lagna, the native concerned will be lean.

२१. राशीशे साङ्गनाथे देहपुष्टिः ।

When the lord of the sign is conjoined with the lord of the Lagna, the person concerned will possess a strong constitution.

२२. तोयर्क्षेऽङ्गेशे शुभान्विते वा जलखगदृष्टे देहपुष्टिः ।

If the lord of the Lagna conjoined with a benefic occupy a watery sign or be aspected by a watery planet, the person concerned will possess a strong constitution.

२३. शुभर्क्षेऽङ्गे जलर्क्षेऽङ्गांशेशे देहपुष्टिः ।

If the Lagna be owned by a benefic and the owner of the Lagna Navamsa be a watery sign, the body of the person concerned will be fully developed.

२४. लग्ने शुभर्क्षे पापदृग्वर्जिते देहपुष्टिः ।

If the Lagna be owned by a benefic and be also free from malefic aspect, the person will have a fully-developed body.

२५. लग्ने गुरुयुते वा गुरुदृष्टे देहपुष्टिः ।

If Jupiter occupy or aspect the Lagna, the body of the person concerned will be fully developed.

२६. जलर्क्षेऽङ्गे शुभैर्युते वा दृष्टे देहपुष्टिः ।

If the Lagna be a watery sign and be occupied or aspected by benefics, the person concerned will have a strong body.

२७. मिथुनांशे देहपुष्टिः ।

If the rising Navamsa be owned by Mithuna, the body of the native will be fully developed.

It will be evident that out of 108 Navamsas in the zodiac, only 9 are owned by Mithuna. They are (1) Aswini 3, (2) Rohini 3, (3) Punarvasu 3, (4) Magha 3, (5) Hasta 3, (6) Visakha 3, (7) Moola 3, (8) Sravana 3 and (9) Purvabhadra 3. A clear analysis of these nine padas (पाद) will show that these are associated in one way or another with Jupiter The sense of Sutra 25 above may be taken here. For want of space, the explanation is not given in detail. Two or three examples are given here by way of enlightenment to the reader :

Aswini 3 finds its place at Punarvasu 1 in Mithuna, which is a star ruled by Jupiter and hence establishes its connection with Jupiter.

Rohini 3 replaces Punarvasu 2 which for the same reason above cited establishes its relation with Jupiter.

Magha 3 finds place at Visakha 1 during its transit, which is again Jupiter's star.

Hence by virtue of its association with Jupiter, any Mithuna Navamsa (मिथुननवांश) gives देहपुष्टि-Dehapushti. In addition, it has to be stated that Mithuna is the only complete human Rasi. and it is but right that a well-developed body is associated with it.

२८. लग्नगे सबले सत्खचरे देहपुष्टिः ।

If a benefic planet possessed of strength occupy the Lagna, the native will possess a strong constitution.

२९. लग्नादिराशयः शिरःप्रभृति कालाङ्गेषु कल्प्याः ।

The 12 Rasis from the Lagna onwards are to be considered as representing the several parts of the body of Kalapurusha commencing from the head.

३०. यत्राङ्गे दीर्घराशिः दीर्घमपत्र तद्दीर्घं ह्रस्वे ह्रस्वं, मिश्रे मिश्रं ग्रहानाक्रान्तराशिश्चेद्राशिवत ।

Whichever Rasi is long and is occupied by a planet owning a long sign, the limb signified by that Rasi will be (commensurately) long; if it be reverse, the limb will be short, if mixed, it will be medium. When a Rasi is unoccupied by any planet, the limb denoted by it will correspond to the Rasi (*i.e.*, if long, long: if short, short, etc).

३१. बुधात्सप्तमे भौमे दीर्घदेहः ।

If Mars occupy the 7th place reckoned from Mercury, the person concerned will have a long body.

३२. लग्नपे दीर्घभे दीर्घदेहः ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy a long sign, the person concerned will have a long body.

३३. मन्दात्तुर्ये चन्द्रे राश्याद्यभागे वाल्पतरराश्यन्त्यभागे वामनः ।

If the Moon occupy the 4th place counted from Saturn and be in the first degree of a Rasi, or at the very last degree of any shorter Rasi, the person concerned will be short in stature.

३४. लग्नेशेऽल्पतरभे शुभे दृग्घीने वामनः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be a benefic, free from any aspect and be posited in a short sign, the person concerned will be short in stature.

३५. पृष्ठोदयगे चन्द्रे तुर्ये शनिदृष्टे चाजेऽङ्गेशे वामनः ।

If the Moon aspected by Saturn occupy the 4th house identical with a Prishtodaya Rasi, and the lord of the Lagna be in Mesha, the person concerned will be short in stature.

३६. सिंहेऽर्काच्छौ खे मृगे चन्द्रे वामनः ।

If the Sun and Venus occupy the 10th identical with Simha and the Moon be in Makara, the person concerned will be short in stature.

३७. आद्यन्त्येशे चन्द्रमन्ददृष्टे सौम्यादृष्टे वामनः ।

If the lords of the 1st and 12th houses be aspected by the Moon, and Saturn and have no aspect on it of a benefic (Mereury ?), the native will be short in stature

३८. लग्नेशेऽल्पर्क्षे लग्नदर्शिनि वामनः ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupying a short sign aspect the Lagna, the person concerned will be short in stature.

३९. केन्द्रस्थाः क्रूराः विकलाङ्गः ।

If malefics occupy the Kendra houses, the person concerned will be defective of some limb.

४०. केन्द्रगौ पुष्पवन्तौ विकलाङ्गः ।

If the two luminaries occupy Kendra houses, the person concerned will be defective of some limb.

४१. लग्ने शुक्रे मन्ददृष्टे श्रोणिभागे वैकल्यम् ।

If Venus aspected by Saturn occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will have some defect in the hip or buttocks.

४२. तुर्ये शुक्रे मन्दारज्ञान्यतमयुते जीवे करचरणकट्यन्यतमे वैकल्यम् ।

If Venus be in the 4th, and Jupiter be conjoined with any of the planets, Saturn, Mars or Mercury, the person concerned will have some defect in the hands, legs or buttocks.

४३. चन्द्रे खे भौमेऽस्ते मन्दे वेशिगे विकलाङ्गः ।

When the Moon is in in the 10th, Mars in the 7th, and Saturn in the 2nd from the Sun, the native concerned will be defective of some limb.

४४. सुताङ्के भौमे क्रूरैर्दृष्टे हीनाङ्गः ।

If Mars occupy 5th or 9th and be aspected by malefics, the person concerned will be devoid of a limb.

४५. मन्देऽर्थे खे चन्द्रे ज्ञेऽस्ते विकलाङ्गः ।

If Saturn be in the 2nd, the Moon in the 10th and Mercury in the 7th, the person born will be defective of some limb.

४६. नीचगाः शुक्रेन्दुमन्दाः कुम्भेऽर्के विकलाङ्गः ।

If Venus, the Moon and Saturn be in their respective depression signs and the Sun occupy Kumbha, the native concerned is defective of some limb.

४७. नीचे भौमे रक्तपित्तकोपः ।

When Mars is in his depression, there will be morbid irritation of blood and bile.

४८. मन्दर्क्षे शुक्रे देहे दौर्गन्ध्यम् ।

If Venus be posited in a sign of Saturn, the body of the person concerned will emit bad or disagreeable smell.

४९. षष्ठेशे ज्ञर्क्षे वा नक्रे देहे दौर्गन्ध्यम् ।

If the lord of the 6th occupy a sign of Mercury or be in Makara, the body will emit bad smell.

५०. ज्ञर्क्षे शुक्रे ज्ञयुते केन्द्रे देहे दौर्गन्ध्यम् ।

If Venus be posited in a sign of Mercury and the latter be in a Kendra, the body will emit disagreeable smell.

५१. मेषगे चन्द्रेऽङ्गे देहे दौर्गन्ध्यम् ।

If the Moon occupy Mesha identical with the Lagna, the body will emit bad smell.

५२. लग्नेशेऽन्त्ये पापयुतदृष्टे यष्ट्या चलति ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 12th and be conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will walk with the support of a stick

५३. चन्द्रज्ञौ भौमदृष्टौ विलज्जः ।

If the Moon and Mercury be both aspected by Mars, the person concerned will have lost all shame (will be unabashed).

५४. क्षीणेन्दौ सारे त्रिके विलज्जः ।

If the waning Moon be combined with Mars and occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will be unabashed.

५५. ज्ञाच्छावङ्गे भौमेऽस्ते विलज्जः ।

If Mercury and Venus occupy the Lagna and Mars, the 7th, the person concerned will be devoid of all shame.

५६. जीवेऽङ्गे भौमदृष्टे विलज्जः ।

If Jupiter be in the Lagna and be aspected by Mars, the native will have lost all shame.

५७. चन्द्रारौ द्यूने गुरुदृष्टौ सलज्जः ।

If the Moon and Mars aspected by Jupiter occupy the 7th, the person concerned will be modest and bashful.

५८. ज्ञारयोगे कपटी ।

If Mercury and Mars conjoin together, the person concerned will be fraudulent and dishonest.

५९. पापान्विते ज्ञे बलाढ्याङ्के कपटी ।

If Mercury be associated with a malefic and occupy the 9th in strength, the person concerned will be dishonest.

६०. सोत्थे कुजे शुभदृग्घीने कपटी ।

If Mars devoid of benefic aspect occupy the 3rd house, the person concerned will be dishonest.

६१. सुखेशे वा भाग्येशे षष्ठे कपटी ।

If the lord of the 4th or the 9th house occupy the 6th, the person will be dishonest.

६२. मेषे ज्ञे कपटी ।

Mercury in Mesha makes the native insincere.

६३. पापयुते वा पापदृष्टे सुखे कपटी ।

If the 4th house be occupied or aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will be fraudulent.

६४. पापान्तरे तुर्ये कपटी ।

If the 4th house be betwixt malefics, the person concerned will be dishonest.

६५. कर्मपे वा रन्ध्रपे सुखे कपटी ।

If the lord of the 10th or the 8th house occupy the 4th, the person born will be dishonest.

६६. अन्यारतमोन्यतमे पाताले हृत्कपटी ।

If Saturn, Mars or Rahu be in the 4th house, the heart of the person concerned will be dishonest.

६७. राहुमन्दारयोगे हृत्कपटी ।

If Rahu, Saturn and Mars conjoin together, the heart of the person concerned will be insincere.

६८. सुखे स्वर्क्षोच्चगे शुभे निष्कपटी ।

If the 4th house be occupied by a benefic planet in his Swakshetra or exaltation, the native will be guileless and sincere.

६९. सुखेशे बलाढ्ये निष्कपटी ।

If the lord of the 4th house be strong, the person concerned will be sincere.

७०. तुर्ये शुभर्क्षे मित्रान्वितदृष्टे निष्कपटी ।

If the 4th house be a sign owned by a benefic and be occupied or aspected by a benefic, the person born will have a sincere mind.

७१. हृदयेशे गोपुराद्यंशे निष्कपटी ।

If the lord of the 4th house has attained Gopura or higher Vargas, the person concerned will be guileless.

७२. पाताले मृद्वंशादियुते निष्कपटी ।

If the 4th house be in a Mridu or other auspicious Shashtyamsa, the native will be sincere.

७३. लग्नेशेऽम्बुगे शुभयुतेक्षिते निष्कपटी ।

If the lord of the Lagna conjoined with or aspected by a benefic occupy the 4th, the person concerned will be guileless.

७४. लग्नेशे बलाढ्ये निष्कपटी ।

If the lord of the Lagna be possessed of strength, the native will be guileless.

७५. लग्नपे पारावताद्यंशे निष्कपटी ।

If the lord of the Lagna has attained a पारावत-Paravata or other higher Amsa, the person concerned will be guileless.

७६. लग्ने गुरौ शुक्रदृष्टे निष्कपटी ।

If Jupiter aspected by Venus occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will have a pure and sincere mind.

७७. इन्द्वर्कौ तुर्ये क्षणमात्रं कपटी ऊर्ध्वं निष्कपटी ।

If the Moon and the Sun occupy the 4th house, the person concerned will be cunning for a very short time and then turn out sincere.

७८. तुर्ये तमसि पापयुतदृष्टे बहिः शुद्धोऽन्तः कपटी ।

If Rahu conjoined with or aspected by a malefic occupy the 4th house, the person concerned will be seemingly sincere to all outward appearances, but will be inwardly dishonest.

७९. तुर्ये बहुपापयुते दृष्टे पूर्ववत् ।

If the 4th house be occupied or aspected by many malefics, the effect will be as already stated above.

८०. रात्रौ बल्यारेऽङ्गे खे वा शूरः ।

In a night-birth when Mars possessed of strength occupies the 1st or the 10th, the person concerned will be brave.

८१. भौमेऽस्ते बलवान् शूरश्च ।

When Mars is in the 7th, the person born will be strong and also valiant.

८२. निर्बलारेणाङ्गे दृष्टे कातरः ।

If the Lagna be aspected by a weak Mars, the person concerned will be cowardly.

८३. रात्रौ शनौ दशमे कातरः ।

In a night-birth, if Saturn occupy the 10th, the native concerned will be timid.

८४. स्वर्क्षगे भौमदृष्टेऽङ्गे कातरः ।

If the Lagna be aspected by Mars occupying his own sign, the person concerned will be cowardly.

८५. अंशाद्विक्रमे पापे शूरः शुभे कातरः ।

If the 3rd house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet be occupied by a malefic, the person concerned will be brave ; if by a benefic, he will be timid.

८६. दिवाबल्यारे खेऽङ्गे क्रोधी ।

In a day-birth, if a powerful Mars be in the 10th or the 1st, the person concerned will be of an angry temperament.

८७. लग्नेऽस्ते वा निर्बलारे शनिदृष्टे क्रोधी ।

If Mars be weak, occupy the 1st or the 7th and be aspected by Saturn, the native will be angry.

८८. लग्ने भौमे क्रोधी ।

If Mars occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be angry.

८९. द्यूने बलवति भौमे क्रोधी ।

When Mars is strong and occupies the 7th, the person concerned will be of an angry temperament.

९०. त्रिकोणेऽल्पवीर्ये राशिपे क्रोधी ।

When the lord of the sign occupied by the Moon is weak and posited in the 5th or the 9th, the person concerned will be of an iry temperament.

९१. अन्त्याष्टमेऽङ्गेशे क्रोधी ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 12th or 8th, the person concerned will be of an angry temperament.

९२. धनेशे गुलिकान्विते क्रोधी ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be associated with Gulika, the person concerned will be angry.

९३. केतुयुते सोत्थे कलहप्रियः ।

If Ketu occupy the 3rd house, the person concerned will be fond of promoting quarrels.

९४. कर्कालिझषेऽर्के भौमदृष्टे क्षमावान् ।

If the Sun be posited in Kataka, Vrischika or Meena and be aspected by Mars, the person born will be of a forgiving disposition.

९५. तुर्येशेऽङ्गे वा लग्नेशे तुर्ये क्षमावान् ।

If the lord of the 4th occupy the Lagna or *vice versa*, the person concerned will be of a forgiving nature.

९६. सबले तुर्ये क्षमावान् ।

If the 4th house be strong, the person concerned will be forgiving in disposition.

९७. शुभे तुर्ये क्षमावान् ।

If a benefic planet occupy the 4th house, the person concerned will be of a forgiving disposition.

९८. शनिगृहे ज्ञारौ हास्यासक्तः ।

If Mercury and Mars occupy a sign of Saturn, the person concerned will be intent on creating mirth.

९९. ज्ञेऽङ्गे चास्ते जीवे हास्यासक्तः ।

If Mercury be in the Lagna and Jupiter occupy the 7th, the person concerned will be fond of creating mirth.

१००. ज्ञांशेऽङ्गे हास्यासक्तः ।

If the Lagna be in Mercury's Navamsa, the person born will be intent on creating mirth and enjoyment.

The Sutra is short ; but the potential meaning is large. The Navamsas in the zodiac owned by Mercury are 18 in number. Mercury presides over (नर्तन-Nartana) 'dancing' (४-४१ V-36), and consequently, over musical instruments which are 18 in number. The two statements appear to be correlative and thus suggest that a person born in Mercury's Navamsa should be a lover of merriment.

१०१. सोत्थे भौमे ज्ञचन्द्रदृष्टे द्रोही ।

If Mars occupy the 3rd house and be aspected by Mercury and the Moon, the person concerned will be malevolent.

१०२. लग्नेशे ज्ञे षष्ठे द्रोही ।

If the lord of the Lagna be Mercury and he be posited in the 6th, the person born will be malicious in disposition.

This Sutra presumes the position of Mercury either in Vrischika or in Kumbha. When the Lagna happens to be Mithuna, Vrischika will be the 6th for a nativity which has Kanya for its Ascendant. Both these signs are स्थिर-Stthira (fixed) signs and are highly malefic. Mercury — a planet meant for jocular temperament and allied talents — is placed in the 6th, a house associated with the 6 enemies of man (अरिषड्वर्ग-Arishadvarga). This 6th house in the present instance tells upon the ill-temperament of the native as Mercury garbed in such an attire governs the native.

१०३. राह्वर्कजौ धर्मेंऽशाद्गुरुद्रोही ।

If Rahu and Saturn be in the 9th from the Navamsa

of the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet, the person concerned will prove treacherous to his own preceptor.

१०४. लग्नेशे निर्बले द्रोही ।

If the lord of the Lagna be without strength, the person concerned will be of a treacherous disposition.

१०५. अंशे केतौ चौरः ।

If Ketu occupy the Navamsa of the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet, the person concerned will be a thief.

१०६. अंशे गुलिके चौरः ।

If Gulika occupy the Navamsa of the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet, the person concerned will be a thief.

१०७. तृतीयेऽन्त्येशे चौरः ।

If the lord of the 12th house occupy the 3rd, the person born will be a robber.

१०८. सुखेशे षष्ठे चौरः ।

If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 6th, the person concerned will be a thief.

१०९. धने रन्ध्रेशे चौरः ।

If the lord of the 8th house occupy the 2nd, the person concerned will be a robber.

११०. रिपुगौ सबलौ ज्ञारौ चौरः ।

If Mercury and Mars occupy the 6th and be strong, the person concerned will be a robber.

१११. ज्ञारौ लग्ने चौरः ।

If Mercury and Mars occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be a thief.

११२. मृगे जीवेऽङ्गे रिःफे वा व्यसनी ।

If Jupiter occupy Makara identical with the Lagna or the 12th, the person concerned will not be unlucky.

Some books read विङ्के for रिःफे.

११३. व्ययेशे नीचे व्यसनी ।

If the lord of the 12th house be in depression, the person concerned will be addicted to vice.

११४. अङ्गपे नीचे वाऽरिक्षेत्रे व्यसनी ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in his depression or inimical house, the person concerned will be addicted to some vice and be unfortunate.

११५. व्यये पापे व्यसनी ।

If a malefic planet occupies the 12th, the person concerned will be viciously disposed and unlucky.

११६. लग्नपे निर्बले व्यसनी ।

If the lord of the Lagna be devoid of strength, the person concerned will be unfortunate.

११७. लग्नपे सारे व्यसनी ।

If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with Mars, the person concerned will be unlucky.

११८. अङ्गे पापदृष्ट्याधिक्ये व्यसनी ।

If the Lagna has more of malefic aspect, the native concerned will be unlucky.

११९. सबलेऽङ्गेशे निर्व्यसनी ।

If the lord of the Lagna be strong, the person concerned will be fortunate.

१२०. लग्नेशे लग्ने वा व्यये शुभसम्बन्धे निर्व्यसनी ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy the Lagna or the 12th and be related with a benefic, the person concerned will be fortunate.

१२१. धर्मे शुभे निर्व्यसनी ।

If the 9th house be occupied by a benefic, the person born will be lucky.

१२२. लग्नपे केन्द्रे निर्व्यसनी ।

If the lord of the Lagna be posited in a Kendra, the person concerned will be fortunate.

१२३. अंशात् खे जीवार्कमात्रदृष्टे गोपालः ।

If the 10th house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet be aspected by only Jupiter and the Sun, the person concerned will be a cow-herd.

१२४. अंशाद्धर्मे जीवार्काविश्वासी ।

If Jupiter and the Sun occupy the 9th house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet, the person concerned will be mistrusting (diffident).

१२५. उच्चगे वा नीचगे शुक्रे सिंहपूर्वार्द्धे त्रिके कामी ।

If Venus be in exaltation, in depression, in the first half of Simha, or in the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will be lustfully-inclined.

१२६. स्वांशे शुक्रे कामी ।

If Venus occupies his own Navamsa, the person born will be lustfully-inclined

१२७. पापदृष्टे शुक्रे कामी ।

If Venus be aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will be lustful.

१२८. युग्मे स्वर्क्षे वा शुक्रे कामी ।

If Venus occupy Mithuna or his own Rasi, the person concerned will be lustfully-inclined.

१२९. स्वाङ्गसुतेषु धनेशे कामी ।

If the lord of the 2nd house occupy the 10th, 1st or the 5th, the person concerned will be lustfully-inclined.

१३०. शनिर्धनुषि वृषे लग्नेऽल्पकामः ।

If Saturn occupy Dhanus or Vrishabha identical with the Lagna, the person concerned will have little of carnal desire.

The Sutra may also be interpreted thus :

"If Vrishrbha be rising and Saturn be posited in Dhanus, the person concerned will have very little carnal appetite."

Probably, Saturn in this position (8th = private parts) aspecting Mithuna, (a dual Rasi and happening to be कुटुंब-Kutumba) causes an impediment in the native's sexual appetite.

१३१. शुक्रेऽस्तेऽतिकामुकः ।

If Venus occupy the 7th, the person concerned will be exceedingly libidinous.

१३२. भौमाच्छयुतौ जीवे चारीशे कामाधिक्यम् ।

The combination of Mars and Venus, and Jupiter functioning as the lord of the 6th make the person concerned exceedingly libidinous.

१३३. विषमोदयगे शुक्रेऽल्पवीर्यः ।

If Venus be posited in an odd Rasi identical with the Lagna, the person concerned will have very little virility.

१३४. तर्ये चन्द्रशनी अल्पवीर्यः ।

If the Moon and Saturn occupy the 4th, the person's virility will be poor.

१३५. शुक्रेऽस्तेऽङ्गेशदृष्टेऽल्पवीर्यः।

If Venus occupy the 7th and be aspected by the lord of the Lagna, the person's virility will be poor.

१३६. शुक्रर्क्षे चन्द्रेऽल्पवीर्यः।

If the Moon occupy a sign of Venus, the person's virility will be poor.

१३७. मन्दाच्छौ खे रन्ध्रे वा शुभदृष्टिराहित्ये षण्ढः।

If Saturn and Venus be in the 10th or 8th and be devoid of benefic aspect, the person concerned will be impotent.

१३८. षष्ठान्त्ये जलर्क्षे मन्दे शुभदृग्घीने षण्ढः।

If Saturn be in the 6th or 12th identical with a watery sign and be devoid of benefic aspect, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

१३९. चन्द्रार्कौ वा मन्दज्ञौ वा भौमार्कौ युग्मौजर्क्षगावन्योन्यं पश्यतः षण्ढः।

If any one of the following pairs, *viz*. (1) the Moon and the Sun or (2) Saturn and Mercury or (3) Mars and the Sun placed in odd and even signs be mutually aspecting, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

The three pairs of planets, should they aspect each other, require to be placed in opposition and hence in *similar* signs. But the author stresses that the aspecting planets should be in *dissimilar* signs. Such cases are possible when the interval between the planets is not exactly 180°, but either 179° or 181°. For example: Mercury in the 30th degree of Kataka and Saturn in the 1st

degree of Kumbha aspect each other and satisfy the conditions of the Sutra. *Vide* also जा पा. pp. 120—123.

१४०. ओजर्क्षाङ्गे समर्क्षगभौमेक्षिते पण्ढः ।

If the Lagna being in an odd sign be aspected by Mars posited in an even sign, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

१४१. चन्द्रज्ञौ युग्मौजर्क्षगौ भौमेक्षितौ पण्ढः ।

The Moon in an even sign and Mercury in an odd sign, if they both be aspected by Mars, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

१४२. पुम्भागे सितेन्द्वङ्गानि पण्ढः ।

If Venus, the Moon and the Lagna occupy Navamsas belonging to odd signs, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

१४३. मन्दाच्छौ खे पण्ढः ।

If Saturn and Venus occupy the 10th, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

१४४. शुक्रात् षष्ठेऽष्टमे मन्दे पण्ढो वा तादृशः ।

If Saturn be posited in the 6th or 8th place counted from Venus, the person concerned will be a eunuch or akin to that.

१४५. अंशे केतौ मन्दज्ञदृष्टे पण्ढः ।

If Ketu be in the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet and be aspected by Saturn and Mercury, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

१४६. मन्दाच्छौ शुभदृग्घीनौ रन्ध्रगौ पण्ढः ।

If Saturn and Venus being devoid of benefic aspect occupy the 8th place, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

१४७. षष्ठान्त्ये नीचगे मन्दे षण्ढः ।

If Saturn occupy the 6th or 12th identical with his depression sign, the person concerned will be a eunuch.

१४८. राहौ शुक्रेऽर्कजे वोच्चगे कर्केऽर्के मेषे चन्द्रे वीर्यच्युतिः ।

If Rahu, Venus or Saturn be in exaltation, the Sun be in Kataka and the Moon in Mesha, the person concerned will lose much of his virile power.

१४९. लग्ने चन्द्रे गुर्वर्कजौ सुते वीर्यच्युतिः ।

If the Moon be in the Lagna and Jupiter and Saturn occupy the 5th, there will be loss of virile power.

१५०. कन्योदये मन्दज्ञदृष्टे मन्दर्क्षे शुक्रे वीर्यच्युतिः ।

If Kanya be rising and be aspected by Saturn and Mercury and Venus occupy a sign of Saturn, there will be loss of virile power.

१५१. इज्येऽङ्गे कुजेऽस्ते उन्मादी ।

If Jupiter occupy the Lagna and Mars, the 7th, the person concerned will be mad.

Madness here should not be confounded with lunacy, but a sense of extreme nature in everything seems to be the correct idea.

१५२. लग्ने शनौ मन्दत्रिके कुजे उन्मादी ।

If Saturn be in the Lagna and Mars occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th from Saturn, the person concerned will be mad.

१५३. मन्देऽङ्गे व्ययेऽर्के कोणे चन्द्रे वा भौमे उन्मादी ।

If Saturn be in the Lagna, the Sun in the 12th, the Moon or Mars in a Kona, the person concerned will be mad.

१५४. मूढे नीचे षष्ठे सोत्थेशे पापदृष्टे गरलज उन्मादः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house be eclipsed, in depression or in the 6th and be aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will suffer from madness caused through poison.

१५५. भौमेऽस्ते जीवेऽङ्गे उन्मादी ।

If Mars occupy the 7th and Jupiter be in the Lagna the native will be mad. *vide* also 151 *supra*.

१५६. क्षीणेन्द्वर्कजावन्त्ये उन्मादी ।

If the waning Moon and Saturn occupy the 12th, the person concerned will be mad.

१५७. मन्दार्थेशौ सपापौ वातज उन्मादः ।

If Saturn and the lord of the 2nd house be associated with malefics, the madness will be caused through wind (one of the 3 humours).

१५८. धनेशार्कजौ सूर्ययुतौ राजकोपज उन्मादः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house and Saturn be conjoined with the Sun, the madness will be caused through the displeasure of the sovereign.

१५९. यमार्थेशौ भौमयुतौ पित्तज उन्मादः ।

If Saturn and the lord of the 2nd house be associated with Mars, the madness will be caused through bile.

१६०. चन्द्रार्कौ कोणाङ्गगौ केन्द्रे जीवे यमारक्षणवारे उन्मादः ।

If the Moon and the Sun occupy a Kona and the Lagna, and Jupiter be in a Kendra, the madness will originate on a Saturday, a Tuesday, or a Monday.

१६१. इन्द्वर्कजौ लग्नगज्ञदृष्टौ विह्वलः ।

If the Moon and Saturn be aspected by Mercury posited in the Lagna, the person concerned will be perturbed.

१६२. धने केतौ शीघ्रं वार्धक्यचिह्नोदयः ।

If Ketu occupy the 2nd house, the person concerned will very soon exhibit marks of old age in his person.

१६३. राह्वर्कजार्केज्या लग्नगा प्रकृतिवृद्धः ।

If Rahu, Saturn, the Sun and Jupiter occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will become naturally old.

१६४. चन्द्राच्छौ लग्ने नातिवृद्धो न युवा ।

If the Moon and Venus occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will neither be too old, nor too young.

१६५. सबले भौमे लाभे वृद्धोऽपि तरुणायते ।

If Mars possessed of strength occupy the 11th house, even an old person becomes rejuvinated.

१६६. खे सुखेशे रसायनव्यसनी ।

If the lord of the 4th house be in the 10th, the person concerned will devote himself to alchemy.

१६७. सुखेशे विबले रसायनव्यसनी ।

If the lord of the 4th be without strength, the native concerned will devote himself to alchemy.

१६८. सपापेऽर्थेशे बहुभुक् ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with a malefic, the person concerned will be voracious in eating.

१६९. सपापेऽर्थे क्रूरषष्ठ्यंशे बहुभुक् ।

If the 2nd house be in a malefic Shashtyamsa and be occupied by a malefic, the person concerned will be a gluttonous eater.

१७०. सशुभे धनेशे सुखभुक् ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with a benefic planet, the person concerned will be a good eater.

१७१. धने शुभे पापदृग्घीने सुखभुक् ।

If a benefic planet void of malefic aspect occupy the 2nd, the person concerned will eat good food.

१७२. धने शुभदृष्ट्याधिक्ये सुखभुक् ।

If the 2nd house has more of the aspect of benefics, the person concerned will eat good food.

१७३. धनेशे बलवति सुखभुक् ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be strong, the person concerned will eat good food.

१७४. वैशेषिकांशेऽर्थेशे वा गुरुदृष्टे सुखभुक् ।

If the lord of the 2nd house has attained a Vaiseshikamsa or be aspected by Jupiter, the person concerned will eat good food.

१७५. धनेशे मन्दे नीचगे गुलिकयुते सततं श्राद्धभुक् ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be Saturn in depression or be conjoined with Gulika, the person concerned will be continually eating in Sraddhas.

१७६. धनेशे शुभे वा स्वोच्चे शुभदृष्टेऽल्पाशी ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be a benefic or be in exaltation and aspected by a benefic, the person concerned will eat sparingly.

१७७. सबलेऽर्थेशे सशुभे शीघ्रभुक् ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be strong, and also be

conjoined with a benefic, the person concerned will be a quick-eater.

१७८. धनेशे चरभे शीघ्रभुक् ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be in a moveable sign, the person concerned will be a quick-eater.

१७९. धने शुभर्क्षे शुभदृष्टे शीघ्रभुक् ।

If the 2nd house be owned by a benefic and aspected by a benefic, the person concerned will be a quick-eater.

१८०. कोशे पापर्क्षे पापयुतदृष्टे चिरभुक् ।

If the 2nd house be owned by a malefic and be occupied or aspected by a malefic, the person born will be a slow-eater.

१८१. धनेशे स्थिरर्क्षे चिरभुक् ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be in a fixed sign, the person born will take a long time for eating.

१८२. गुलिकारयोगे कदन्नभुक् ।

If Gulika and Mars conjoin together, the person born will have to subsist on bad or unwholesome food.

१८३. लग्ने जीवे भोजनशूरः ।

When Jupiter occupies the Lagna, the person concerned is a clever eater.

१८४. भ्रातृपे बलिनि केन्द्रकोणगे सौम्यदृष्टे वैशेषिकांशे धीरः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house be strong, occupy a Kendra or Kona, be aspected by a benefic or be in Vaiseshikamsa, the person concerned will be brave.

१८५. विक्रमेशे शुभर्क्षांशे शुभदृष्टयुते धीरः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house occupy a Rasi or Amsa owned by a benefic, and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the person concerned will be brave.

१८६. विक्रमार्केशयोगे धीरः।

If the lords of the 3rd house and the sign occupied by the Sun be conjoined, the person concerned will be brave.

१८७. सोत्थेशेन्दुयोगे धीरः।

If the lord of the 3rd house and the Moon combine, the person concerned will be brave.

१८८. सुतेऽङ्गेशे पिशुनः।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 5th, the person concerned will be a slanderer.

१८९. पापेऽङ्गेशे पिशुनः।

If the lord of the Lagna be a malefic, the person concerned will be a tale-bearer.

१९०. पापदृष्ट्यधिकेऽङ्गे पिशुनः।

If the Lagna has more of the aspect of malefics, the person concerned will be a slanderer.

१९१. पापदृष्टे जीवे सतमसि चाण्डालता।

If Jupiter associated with Rahu be aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will be an outcast

१९२. नीचभांशे जीवे चाण्डालता।

If Jupiter occupy his depression Rasi or Amsa, the person concerned will be an outcast.

१९३. ग्रस्ते चन्द्रेऽङ्गे पापाः कोणे पिशाचजनिः।

If the Moon be eclipsed and posited in the Lagna, and malefics occupy the Konas, the person concerned will be a malevolent being — a production of the devil-kind.

पापौ would have been a better reading than पापाः, as the malefics that are meant in this Sutra are only Mars and Saturn. The malefics are the Sun, Mars, Saturn, the two nodes, Mercury and the waning Moon. The question of waning Moon does not arise as the time refers to a lunar eclipse and hence a full Moon. When full Moon is rising, naturally the birth will be in the evening twilight which is असुरसन्ध्या-Asura Sandhya. The Moon being eclipsed, Rahu or Ketu should also be in the Lagna. The Sun being in the 7th, Mercury cannot occupy a Kona. The only possible malefics therefore that can occupy Konas are Mars and Saturn.

With reference to पिशाचजनिः, it may be asserted that Rahu is the only node that can occupy the Lagna, as that node stands for devils and goblins.

१९४. केन्द्रे मन्दे ज्ञयुते शिल्पी ।

If Saturn associated with Mercury occupy a Kendra, the person concerned will be an artisan.

१९५. सबले ज्ञे केन्द्रे शिल्पी ।

If Mercury be strong and occupy a Kendra, the person concerned will be an artisan or a mechanic.

१९६. इज्यज्ञयोगे शिल्पी ।

If Jupiter and Mercury be conjoined together, the person concerned will turn out an artisan or a mechanic.

१९७. ज्ञेज्यौ त्रिके उपदेशप्रियः ।

If Mercury and Jupiter occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will be fond of teaching (others).

१९८. षष्ठेशे जीवे शुक्रे वा मधुरादिप्रियः ।

If the lord of the 6th house be Jupiter or Venus, the person concerned will be fond of sweet and other flavours.

१९९. सशुभे ज्ञे मधुरप्रियः ।

If Mercury be associated with a benefic, the person concerned will be fond of sweet things.

२००. सपापे ज्ञे मधुरेऽरुचिः ।

If Mercury be associated with a malefic, the person concerned will show a dislike to things that are sweet.

२०१. लग्नेऽर्कजत्र्यंशे केन्द्रगचन्द्रदृष्टे नीचकर्मा ।

If a decanate owned by Saturn be rising, and the same be aspected by the Moon posited in a Kendra, the person concerned will be engaged in a low (vile) occupation.

२०२. द्यूनेऽर्के लग्ने मन्दे पुण्ये सोत्थे भौमे श्रेष्ठवर्णोऽपि नीचपथगः ।

If the Sun be in the 7th, Saturn in the Lagna, and Mars in the 9th or 3rd, the person concerned even if belonging to the highest cast will be following a mean and base profession.

२०३. मन्दार्कावेकर्क्षगौ त्र्यंशे नवांशे त्रिंशांशे वा नीचयोषानुषङ्गान्म्लेच्छो भवति ।

If Saturn and the Sun combine together in any Rasi, decanate, Navamsa or Trimsamsa, the person concerned becomes (a fallen being, a Chandala) an outcast through his connection with a young woman belonging to a very low caste.

२०४. षष्ठाङ्गेशौ लग्नगौ ज्ञातिपीडा ।

If the lords of the 6th and the 1st houses occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be troubled by his kinsmen

२०५. लग्नेशे षष्ठे षष्ठेशदृष्टे ज्ञातिपीडा ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 6th, and be aspected by the lord of the 6th, there will often be trouble to the person concerned from his kinsmen or Dayadins.

२०६. शुक्रेज्यौ लग्ने षष्ठेशयुतौ शन्यारतमोदृष्टौ ज्ञातिपीडा ।

If Venus and Jupiter occupy the Lagna conjoined with the lord of the 6th and aspected by Saturn, Mars or Rahu, the person concerned will have to face trouble from his kinsmen.

२०७. लग्नेशाद्वा लग्नात् त्रिकगैः पापैर्जातिच्युतिः ।

If malefics occupy the 6th, 8th and 12th houses reckoned either from the Lagna or from the lord of the Lagna, the person concerned will be expelled from his caste.

२०८. ज्ञेन्द्वर्कजा नीचारिभगा जातिच्युतिः ।

If Mercury, the Moon and Saturn be posited in their depression or inimical Amsas, the person concerned will be expelled from his caste.

२०९. इन्द्वर्कजौ मित्रर्क्षे जातिपोष्यः ।

If the Moon and Saturn occupy friendly houses, the person concerned will be supported by his tribesmen.

२१०. लाभेशेऽङ्गे कौतुकी ।

If the lord of the 11th occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be gay.

२११. लाभेशे शुभे वा सबले कौतुकी ।

If the lord of the 11th house be benefic or possess strength, the person concerned will be gay

२१२. लाभे शुभे कौतुकी ।

If a benefic planet occupy the 11th, the person concerned will be gay.

२१३. इज्यमन्दयोगे अलसः ।

If Jupiter and Saturn be conjoined, the person concerned will be lazy.

२१४. लग्नेशे मन्दान्विते अलसः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be associated with Saturn, the person concerned will be lazy or inactive.

२१५. लग्नेशे निर्बले अलसः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be void of strength, the person concerned will be without energy and therefore inactive.

२१६. लग्ने पापदृष्ट्याधिक्ये अलसः ।

If the Lagna has more of the aspect of malefics, the person concerned will be inactive.

२१७. अंशाद्धर्मे जीवे कृषिकर्ता ।

If Jupiter occupy the 9th place reckoned from the Navamsa of the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet, the person concerned will be engaged in agricultural operations.

२१८. अंशादरिगौ पापौ कृषिकर्ता ।

If two malefics occupy the 6th house reckoned from the Navamsa of the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet, the person concerned will do agricultural work

२१९. धनुषि वृषेऽङ्गे क्रूरदृष्टे खल्वाटः ।

If Dhanus or Vrishabha be rising and be aspected by malefics, the person concerned will be bald-headed.

२२०. सपापे पापर्क्षेऽङ्गे खल्वाटः ।

If the Lagna be a sign owned by a malefic and occupied by a malefic, the person concerned will be bald-headed

२२१. कर्के चन्द्रे भौमदृष्टे सिंहचापाल्यङ्गनालग्ने खल्वाटः ।

If the Moon be posited in Kataka and aspected by Mars, and if Simha, Dhanus, Vrischika or Kanya be rising, the person concerned will be bald-headed.

२२२. नेत्रे शुभे नेत्रेशे च शुभान्वितेऽङ्गेशयुते शोभननेत्रः ।

If a benefic planet occupy the 2nd, and if the lord of the 2nd associated with a benefic be conjoined with the lord of the Lagna, the person concerned will have fine eyes.

२२३. इन्द्वर्कौ लग्ने मिश्रदृष्टे बुद्बुदलोचनः ।

If the Moon and the Sun be in the Lagna and aspected by both benefics and malefics, the person concerned will be blear-eyed.

२२४. लग्ने वा व्यये पापे मिलिताक्षः ।

If a malefic occupy the the 1st or the 12th, the person concerned will have eyes always closed.

२२५. सक्रूरेऽर्केऽन्त्ये वा त्रिकोणे विकलनयनः ।

If the Sun conjoined with a malefic occupy the 12th house or a Trikona, the person concerned will have lustreless eyes.

२२६. धने वा व्यये शुक्रे पापयुते काणो वा मन्दलोचनः ।

If Venus along with a malefic occupy the 2nd or the 12th, the person concerned will be either one-eyed or have defective eye-sight.

२२७. पुष्पवन्तावसद्दृष्टौ वक्रगर्क्षगौ वा त्रिके वक्रनेत्रः ।

If the two luminaries be aspected by malefics or occupy houses of planets which are retrograde in motion and be in the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will have crooked eyes.

२२८. चन्द्रारावेकभागेऽक्ष्णोश्चिह्नम् ।

If the Moon and Mars be in the same degree there will be a mark or spot in the two eyes

२२९. षष्ठेशे वक्रगर्क्षेऽक्षिरोगी ।

If the lord of the 6th house occupy a sign owned by a planet in retrograde motion, the person concerned will suffer from eye - disease.

२३०. ज्ञारर्क्षे लग्नपे ज्ञारदृष्टेऽक्षिरोगी ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in a sign owned by Mercury or Mars and be aspected by those planets, the person concerned will suffer from eye-disease.

२३१. रन्ध्राङ्गेशौ षष्ठे सव्यनेत्रे रोगः ।

If the lords of the 8th and the 1st houses occupy the 6th, the person concerned will suffer from disease in the right eye.

२३२. षष्ठेऽष्टमे शुक्रे दक्षिणनेत्रे रोगः ।

If Venus occupy the 6th or the 8th, the person concerned will suffer from disease in the right eye.

२३३. धनेशे शुभेक्षिते लग्नेशे पापयुते सरोगनेत्रः ।

If the lord of the 2nd be aspected by a benefic and the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with a malefic, the person concerned will have diseased eyes.

२३४. मन्दारगुलिकयुते नेत्रेशे नेत्रे रोगः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be associated with Saturn, Mars or Gulika, the person will suffer from a disease in the eye.

२३५. नेत्रे पापा यमदृष्टा नेत्रं रोगहतं भवेत् ।

If malefics occupy the 2nd house from the Lagna and be aspected by Saturn, the eyes of the person concerned become injured by disease.

२३६. नेत्रेशांशेशे पापर्क्षे रोगहतनेत्रः ।

If the owner of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 2nd house be in a sign of a malefic planet, the person concerned will own eyes injured by disease.

२३७. लग्नाष्टमे शुक्रे क्रूरदृष्टेऽश्रुपातान्नेत्रपीडा ।

If Venus occupy the Lagna or the 8th and be aspected by a malefic planet, the person concerned suffers eye-trouble due to flow of tears.

२३८. लग्ने भौमे शयने नयने गदः ।

If Mars occupy the Lagna and be in the शयनावस्था (Sayanavastha), the person concerned will suffer from a disease in the eye.

२३९. स्वेशशुक्रयोगे नेत्ररोगी ।

If the lord of the 2nd house and Venus be together, the person concerned will suffer from eye-disease.

२४०. शुक्रात् त्रिके नेत्रेशे नेत्ररोगी ।

If the lord of the 2nd house occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th place reckoned from Venus, the person concerned suffers from eye-disease.

२४१. त्रिकोणे सूर्ये पापदृष्टे निस्तेजो नेत्रः ।

If the Sun occupy the 5th or 9th and be aspected by a malefic, the eyes of the person concerned will have no brilliancy.

२४२. लग्नेशे सार्कशुक्रे त्रिके जन्मान्धः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with the Sun and Venus and occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will be blind from his very birth.

२४३. सूर्ये राहुग्रस्तेऽङ्गे मन्दारौ त्रिकोणे जन्मान्धः ।

If the Sun eclipsed by Rahu occupy the Lagna, and Saturn and Mars be in 5th and 9th, the person concerned will be born blind.

Solar and lunar eclipses occur in Amavasya (New Moon) and Pournima (full Moon) days respectively, the Sun being in conjunction with either of the nodes. This Sutra deals with a case of a solar eclipse caused by the Sun being conjoined with Rahu, the *ascending* node. The attention of the reader should be focussed on the necessity of the presence of Rahu in the Lagna. Let us examine the nature of relationship existing between these two significators—the Sun and Rahu. With reference to Simha the Moolatrikona of the Sun, Rahu has his constellations स्वाती (Swati), शतभिषा (Satabhisha) and आर्द्रा (Ardra) in the 3rd, 7th and 11th houses—which are all unfavourable for friendship (बृ. जा. II. 15). Further, Rahu is the embodiment of darkness (तमस्तद्राहुः), and he being in par with Saturn is the worst enemy of the Sun. The descending node claims equality with Mars (कुजवत्केतुः) and stands for fire. The stars ruled by Ketu are मघा (Magha), मूला (Moola) and अश्विनी (Aswini). They are posited in the 1st, 5th and 9th houses reckoned from Simha which are all friendly houses. Hence

a solar eclipse caused by the association of the ascending node is more malefic in nature than that by Ketu. And it is but right that Darkness (Rahu) should be a factor to cause blindness. In this connection, the attention of the reader is drawn to the fact that among the Hindus, more शान्ति (Shanti) is ordained to be performed at the time of a solar eclipse occurring in a person's natal star when the eclipse is caused by Rahu than when it is by Ketu.

२४४. नेत्राङ्गेशौ मान्वच्छयुतौ त्रिके जन्मान्धः ।

If the lords of the 2nd and 1st houses be conjoined with the Sun and Venus and occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will be blind from his very birth.

२४५. त्रिके चन्द्रारयोगे पातादन्धः ।

If the Moon and Mars be conjoined and occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person born becomes blind owing to a fall.

२४६. मेज्यन्दौ त्रिके मेकादन्धः ।

If at a birth the Moon conjoined with Jupiter occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned becomes blind through seminal effusion.

२४७. चन्द्राच्छौ त्रिके कामान्धः ।

If the Moon and Venus be in the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will be given to too much of sensual enjoyment

२४८. ज्ञेन्दू त्रिके शास्त्रान्धः ।

If Mercury and the Moon be in the 6th, 8th and 12th, the person concerned will have no faith in Sastras.

२४९. इन्द्वर्कौ मोत्थे वा केन्द्रेऽन्धः ।

If the Moon and the Sun be in the 3rd or in a Kendra, the person concerned will become blind.

२५०. पापर्क्षे भौमे केन्द्रेऽन्धः ।

If Mars be posited in a sign owned by a malefic identical with a Kendra, the person concerned will be blind.

२५१. यमर्क्षेऽस्ते सूर्येऽन्धः ।

If the Sun occupy a sign owned by Saturn and identical with the 7th, the person concerned will become blind.

The Sun who is the embodiment of learning (as he is generally known as नवव्याकरणपण्डित), is placed in Saturn's Rasi, and that too in the 7th, to cause blindness. This means that the birth is in the signs owned by the two luminaries who are the two eyes of the All Omnipotent. *cf.* Bhagavat Gita XI—19.

अनादिमध्यान्तमनन्तवीर्यमनन्तबाहुं शशिसूर्यनेत्रम् ॥

Of the two signs owned by Saturn, the Sun is made to feel the congestion more in Kumbha than in Makara. The reason for this is plain: (*a*) Makara is a benefic sign, while Kumbha is a malefic one. (*b*) Makara comprises three Padas (पाद) of Uttarashadha, all the four of Sravana and the first two of Dhanishta. These asterisms are respectively ruled by the three friendly planets—the Sun, the Moon and Mars. The gateway of Makara is thus guarded by the Sun and the planet proves a friendly one to the sign. In contrast to this, Kumbha, a cruel Rasi, contains the full four Padas (पाद) of the "Hundred Physicians" शतभिषक् which is ruled by the dark demon, Rahu. It is here that the Sun is supposed to lose his lustre and prove highly malefic to the eyes of the native when Kumbha happens to be the 7th. This means that the native should be born in Simha Lagna at the time of the evening twilight when the lord of the Lagna is placed in a Kendra where "Darkness" (Saturn) alone will get his full Directional Strength.

The notes given under Sutra 243 *supra* is also of a similar tone.

२५२. सौम्यास्त्रिके क्रूरैर्दृष्टा अन्धः ।

If benefics occupy the 6th, 8th and 12th houses and also be aspected by malefics, the person concerned will become blind.

२५३. कुजेऽङ्गे कुम्भेऽन्धः ।

When Mars occupies the Lagna identical with Kumbha, the person concerned will become blind.

There is much meaning in this Sutra. By a reference to the preliminary portions of Astrology, one will notice that the servant—Saturn—who is mean-minded is given a नीच position in Mesha, the Moolatrikona sign of the Commander—Mars. Saturn appears to keep this in his memory and takes his full revenge when the Commander traverses Kumbha, his Moolatrikona. In such a condition, when this fixed sign rises with Mars in it, the 10th lord is powerless and loses his directional strength with reference to his own house (Vrischika). The goal of life is thus lost The effect I think will be more markedly felt, when Mars traverses Rahu's constellation. It may be noted that the blindness spoken of will be more felt in the left eye as the lord of the Lagna owns the 12th, the house representing the left eye.

२५४. शुक्राङ्गेशयुतौ स्वान्त्येशौ त्रिकस्थावन्धः ।

If the lords of the 2nd and 12th houses be conjoined with Venus and the lord of the Lagna and occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will become blind.

२५५. शुक्रपापाभ्यां युक्तश्चेन्दुर्धनेऽन्धः ।

If the Moon be conjoined with Venus and a malefic in the 2nd house, the person concerned becomes blind.

२५६. सुताम्बुगौ पापौ अन्धः ।

If malefics occupy the 5th and 4th houses, the person concerned will be blind.

२५७. चन्द्रे त्रिके पापदृष्टे अन्धः ।

If the Moon posited in the 6th, 8th or 12th be aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will be blind.

२५८. चन्द्रार्कौ व्यये शुभदृग्घीनौ अन्धः ।

If the Moon and the Sun occupy the 12th and be devoid of aspect from benefics, the person concerned will be blind.

२५९. सिंहेऽर्कजेऽङ्गे वा शुक्रेऽन्धः ।

If Saturn or Venus occupy Simha identical with the Lagna, the person concerned will be blind.

२६०. यमेन्द्वर्काः क्रमादन्त्यार्थाष्टमगा नेत्रहीनः ।

If Saturn, the Moon and the Sun occupy respectively the 12th, the 2nd and the 8th, the person concerned will be deprived of his eye-sight.

२६१. यथा तथा षष्ठाष्टान्त्यधनस्थाश्चन्द्रार्कारयमा बलिग्रहदोषजा नेत्रहीनता ।

If the Moon, the Sun, Mars and Saturn are placed in the 6th, the 8th, the 12th and the 2nd houses (in any order), the person concerned will lose his eye-sight by (due to the excess of) bile, phlegm or wind pertaining to the most powerful of the four planets.

२६२. लग्नाच्छुक्राद्वा सुते राहुः सूर्यदृष्टश्चेन्नेत्रनाशः ।

If Rahu occupy the 5th house reckoned either from the Lagna or Venus, and be aspected by the Sun, the person born may lose his eyes.

२६३. मन्दे तुर्ये पापैर्दृष्टे नष्टदृष्टिः ।

If Saturn be in the 4th and be aspected by malefics, the person concerned will lose his sight.

२६४. सेन्दुः शुक्रस्त्रिकस्थो निशान्धः ।

If Venus along with the Moon occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will be night-blind.

२६५. शुक्रेन्दुयुते नेत्रेशेऽङ्गे निशान्धो न तु स्वोच्चशुभैर्युते ।

If the lord of the 2nd house conjoined with Venus and the Moon occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be night-blind. But if the said lord be associated with benefics in exaltation, this effect will not come to pass.

२६६. लग्नार्थेशौ त्रिके ऽक्षिनाशः ।

If the lords of the 1st and 2nd houses be in the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will lose his eyes.

२६७. चन्द्रार्कौ सिंहेऽङ्गे शन्यारदृष्टे नेत्रनाशः ।

If Simha be rising, and the Moon and the Sun occupy it and be aspected by Saturn and Mars, the person concerned will lose his eyes.

२६८. भौमेऽन्त्ये वामनेत्रे घातः ।

If Mars occupy the 12th, it is the left eye of the person concerned that is destroyed.

२६९. मन्देऽर्थे दक्षनेत्रे घातः ।

If Saturn be in the 2nd house, it is the right eye that is affected.

२७०. लग्ने धनारिकर्मेशाः शुक्रयुता नृपकोपान्नेत्रोत्पाटनम् ।

If the lords of the 2nd, 6th and 10th houses be conjoined along with Venus and occupy the Lagna, the person born will have the misfortune to have his eyes pulled out owing to the displeasure of the sovereign.

२७१. अच्छाक्षिपौ नीचांशगौ पापयुतौ नृपकोपान्नेत्रोत्पाटनम्

If Venus and the lord of the 2nd house occupy depression Amsas and be conjoined with malefics, the person concerned will be deprived of his sight, the eyes being pulled out consequent on the displeasure of the sovereign.

२७२. राजारिनाथांशेशौ त्रिके लग्नेशयुतौ नृपकोपान्नेत्रोत्पाटनम् ।

If the planets owning the Navamsas occupied by the lords of the 5th and 6th houses occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th along with the lord of the Lagna, the person concerned will lose his eyes as a result of the displeasure of the sovereign.

२७३. शुक्राधिपौ षष्ठगौ शुभैर्न दृष्टौ नेत्रप्रमादः ।

If Venus and the lord of the 2nd house be posited in the 6th and be not aspected by benefics, the person concerned will suffer from danger to his eyes through neglect.

२७४. लग्ने भौमे वा चन्द्रे शुक्रेज्यदृष्टे काणः ।

If Mars or the Moon occupy the Lagna and be aspected by Venus or Jupiter, the person concerned will be one-eyed.

२७५. व्ययारिगौ चन्द्रार्कौ दम्पती काणौ ।

When the Sun and the Moon occupy, one of them the 12th and the other the 6th house from the Lagna, the person born will be one eyed and will have the unique fortune of possessing a one eyed wife as well.

२७६. सिंहे चन्द्रेऽस्ते भौमदृष्टे काणः ।

If the Moon be posited in the 7th house identical with Simha and be aspected by Mars, the person concerned will be one-eyed.

२७७. कर्केऽर्के सप्तमे भौमदृष्टे काणः ।

If the Sun occupy the 7th house identical with Kataka and be aspected by Mars, the person born will be one-eyed.

२७८. चन्द्राच्छावन्त्ये वा द्यूने वामाक्ष्णा काणः ।

If the Moon and Venus occupy the 12th or the 7th, the person concerned will be one-eyed, being blind of the left eye.

२७९. मन्दात्तुर्ये सौम्ये षष्ठेशे त्रिके बधिरः ।

If Mercury occupy the 4th place reckoned from Saturn, and the lord of the 6th be in the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned will be deaf.

२८०. सरिपुपूर्णेन्दुशुक्रौ बधिरः ।

If the full Moon and Venus be associated with their respective enemies, the person born will be deaf.

२८१. रात्रौ ज्ञे षष्ठे सुते शुक्रे बधिरः ।

In a night birth, if Mercury be in the 6th and Venus in the 5th, the person concerned will be deaf.

२८२. सितेऽन्त्ये ज्ञयुते वामकर्णे श्रुतिन्यूनता ।

If Venus conjoined with Mercury occupy the 12th house, the left ear of the person concerned will be defective.

२८३. ज्ञषष्ठेशौ क्रूरदृष्टौ बधिरः ।

If Mercury and the lord of the 6th house be aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will be deaf.

२८४. पापास्त्र्यायत्रिकोणे सौम्यैर्नेक्षिता बाधिर्यकराः ।

If malefics unaspected by benefics occupy the 3rd,

11th, 5th and 9th houses, they will cause deafness to the person concerned.

२८५. षष्ठेशे त्रिके मन्ददृष्टे बधिरः ।

If the lord of the 6th house occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th and be aspected by Saturn, the person concerned will be deaf.

२८६. हंसार्किचन्द्रास्त्रिसुतास्तधर्मगाः सौम्यादृष्टयुता कर्णच्छेदः ।

If the Sun, Saturn and the Moon be posited in the 3rd, 5th, 7th and the 9th and be neither aspected by nor conjoined with benefics, the person concerned will suffer the deprivation of his ears.

२८७. चन्द्रादस्ते मन्दे शुक्रार्कौ लग्ने कर्णच्छेदः ।

If Saturn occupy the 7th house reckoned from the Moon, and Venus and the Sun be posited in the Lagna, the person concerned will suffer the misfortune of having his lobes being cut.

२८८. नीचे भृगौ फणियुते कर्णच्छेदः ।

If Venus be in his depression and in association with Rahu, the person concerned will have his lobes cut

२८९. शुक्रे षष्ठे कुजेऽज्ञे नासाच्छेदः ।

If Venus occupy the 6th and Mars the Lagna, the nose of the person concerned will be cut off

२९०. इन्द्वच्छौ मेषगौ लग्नषष्ठे ज्ञे मुखदौर्गन्ध्यम् ।

If the Moon and Venus occupy Mesha, and if Mercury be posited in the 1st or 6th, the mouth of the person concerned will emit bad smell.

२९१. कर्काजगे शुक्रे मुखदौर्गन्ध्यम् ।

When Venus occupies Kataka or Mesha, the mouth of the person concerned will emit bad smell.

२९२. लग्ने इन्दौ षष्ठेशे ज्ञे मुखदौर्गन्ध्यम् ।

If the Moon be in the Lagna and Mercury own the 6th house, the mouth of the person concerned will emit bad smell.

२९३. कर्कालिझषे ज्ञे सूर्याधस्थचन्द्रदृष्टे मूकः ।

When Mercury occupies Kataka, Vrischika or Meena, and is aspected by the Moon who is posited in the invisible half in a day-birth, the person concerned will be a mute.

२९४. ज्ञारीशौ लग्नगौ मूकः ।

If Mercury and the lord of the 6th house occupy the Lagna, the person born is a mute.

२९५. जीवारीशावङ्गे मूकः ।

If Jupiter and the lord of the 6th house occupy the Lagna, the person concerned is a mute.

२९६. धनेशेज्यौ त्रिके मूकः ।

If Jupiter and the lord of the 2nd house occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the person concerned is a mute.

२९७. कर्कालिझषगे ज्ञे चन्द्रदृष्टे सुखे सूर्ये षष्ठमे पापदृष्टे गुञ्जस्वरः ।

If Mercury in Kataka, Vrischika or Meena, be aspected by the Moon and occupy the 4th house, and the Sun aspected by a malefic occupy the 6th, the person concerned will have a humming tone.

२९८. शुक्रेन्द्वारावङ्गे गुञ्जस्वरः ।

If the waxing Moon and Mars occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be endowed with a humming tone.

२९९. चन्द्रार्कौ मीनस्थौ प्रहसितमुखः ।

If the Moon and the Sun be posited in Meena, the person concerned will have a smiling face.

३००. धनेशे खोच्चगे केन्द्रे प्रहसितमुखः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be in a Kendra position and also be in exaltation, the person concerned will have a laughing face (countenance).

३०१. कोशेशे सौम्ययुते केन्द्रे सुमुखः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with a benefic planet and occupy a Kendra position, the person concerned will have a smiling countenance.

३०२. धने पापे धनेशे पापयुते नीचारिगे दुर्मुखः ।

If a malefic occupy the 2nd and the lord of the 2nd be conjoined with a malefic and be in his depression or inimical house, the person concerned will have an ugly face or be foul-mouthed.

३०३. धने पापे दीर्घमुखः ।

If a malefic occupy the 2nd house, the person concerned will have a long face.

३०४. जामित्रे मन्दे चन्द्रे खे वाग्मी ।

If Saturn be in the 7th, and the Moon in the 10th, the person concerned will be eloquent or talkative.

३०५. मन्दाच्छौ वित्ते मन्दभेऽर्के वाग्मी ।

If Saturn and Venus be in the 2nd house and the Sun occupy a house of Saturn, the person concerned will be eloquent.

३०६. दिवा सिंहे ज्ञे वाग्मी ।

In a day-birth, if Mercury occupy Simha, the person concerned will be eloquent.

३०७. रात्रौ कर्के ज्ञे वाग्मी ।

In a night-birth, if Mercury occupy Kataka, the person concerned will be eloquent.

३०८. धनेशे सौम्ययुते केन्द्रकोणे वा शुभेक्षिते पुंग्रहयोगे वाग्मी ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with a benefic and occupy a Kendra or Kona; or aspected by a benefic be combined with a male planet, the person born will be eloquent.

३०९. धनेशे पारावतांशे केन्द्रे वाग्मी ।

If the lord of the 2nd house has attained a पारावतांश and also occupy a Kendra, the person concerned will be eloquent.

३१०. सौम्यांशे जीवे वाग्मी ।

If Jupiter be posited in a Navamsa owned by Mercury, the person concerned will be eloquent.

३११. वागीशांशपे उच्चे गोपुरे वा वाग्मी ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 2nd house be exalted or has attained a Gopura Varga, the person concerned will be eloquent.

वागीश may also be interpreted as Jupiter.

३१२. सशुभे जीवे वर्गोत्तमे वाग्मी ।

If Jupiter occupy a Vargottamamsa and be conjoined with a benefic, the person concerned will be eloquent.

३१३. धनेशे पारावतांशे जीवयुते वाग्मी ।

If the lord of the 2nd house has attained a पारावतांश (Paravatamsa) and be associated with Jupiter, the person concerned will be eloquent.

३१४. षष्ठेशे ज्ञे जिह्वादोषः ।

If the lord of the 6th house be Mercury, the person concerned has some defect in the tongue.

This Sutra implies that the Ascendant is either Makara or Mesha, both being owned by malefics. These two signs are favoured by Mars. Mercury thus reserves the right of showing his dislike towards Mars by creating a discomfiture in the face. *cf.* 293 *supra*.

३१५. मदेशाद् धने केतावस्फुटोक्तिः ।

If Ketu occupy the 2nd house reckoned from the lord of the 7th, the person concerned will speak indistinctly.

३१६. मन्दर्क्षे ज्ञे मन्ददृष्टे गद्गदवाक् ।

If Mercury occupy a sign owned by Saturn and be aspected by that planet, the person concerned will speak falteringly (stammering).

३१७. धर्मेशे शुक्रे लल्लरोक्तिः ।

If the lord of the 9th house be Venus, the person concerned will be speaking in an inarticulate manner.

३१८. धनेशे विबले क्रूरांशे लल्लरोक्तिः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be weak and occupy a Navamsa of a malefic, the person concerned will speak in an inarticulate manner.

३१९. पापे धने वा पापदृष्टे क्रूरांशे पापयुते लल्लरोक्तिः ।

If the 2nd house be occupied or aspected by a malefic or be in a Navamsa owned by a malefic that is

associated with another malefic, the person concerned will speak in an inarticulate manner.

३२०. मन्देन्दुयोगे परुषवाक् ।

If Saturn and the Moon be conjoined, the person concerned will speak harshly.

३२१. गोजधनेऽङ्गे क्रूरैर्दृष्टे वा युते दन्तविकारः ।

If Vrishabha or Mesha happen to be the 2nd or the 1st house and be aspected or occupied by malefics, the person concerned will have unsightly teeth.

३२२. सप्तमे पापाः सौम्यैरदृष्टाः दन्तविकृतिः ।

If malefics unaspected by benefics occupy the 7th house, the person concerned will have disfigured teeth.

३२३. चन्द्रार्कार्की वा पापा अस्ते दशनाभिघातः ।

If the Moon, Saturn and the Sun, or if 3 or more malefics occupy the 7th house, the teeth of the person concerned will be completely destroyed or removed.

३२४. सप्तमेशाद्धने राहौ स्थूलदन्तः ।

If Rahu occupy the 2nd place counted from the lord of the 7th, the person concerned will have large teeth.

३२५. धनारीशौ युतौ सपापौ दन्तरोगी ।

If the lords of the 2nd and the 6th houses be conjoined and also be associated with a malefic, the person concerned will suffer from tooth-disease.

३२६. सुतेऽङ्गे राहौ दन्तुरो दन्तरोगी वा ।

If Rahu occupy the 5th or the 1st house, the person concerned will either have long or projecting teeth or suffer from tooth-ache.

३२७. शकुबुजीयुतौ दिवा तुर्यगे शुक्रे च हस्तनाशः ।

In a day birth, if Venus occupy the 4th house and be conjoined with Saturn, Mars, Mercury or Jupiter, the person concerned will be deprived of his hands

Venus, the inferior planet, will be far removed from the Sun if he is placed in the 4th house in a day-birth. The only solution here appears to be to construe the 4th as 4th *Bhava* as distinct from 4th *Rasi*. This is possible in higher latitudes (*i. e.*, 60° and above).

३२८. शन्यारौ राहुसुखे चारिगौ हस्तनाशः ।

If Saturn and Mars occupy the 2nd house reckoned from Rahu and be in the 6th from the Lagna, the person concerned will lose his hands.

३२९. द्वेष्यर्क्षे मन्दे शुक्रयुते हस्तनाशः ।

If Saturn conjoined with Venus occupy the 6th house, the person concerned will be deprived of his hands.

३३०. मन्देन्द्वर्काः षष्ठाष्टमगा हस्तपीडा ।

If Saturn, the Moon and the Sun occupy the 6th or the 8th, the person concerned will experience some sort of trouble in the hands.

३३१. तुर्येऽङ्गेशे वक्रभेऽल्यंशे कुब्जः ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 4th identical with a sign of Mars and be in Vrischika Navamsa, the person concerned will be hump-backed.

३३२. रन्ध्रे स्थिरे ज्ञेज्यशुक्राः कठिनचित्तः ।

If Mercury, Jupiter and Venus occupy the 8th identical with a fixed sign, the person concerned will be cruel and hard-hearted.

३३३. सुखे क्रूरे क्रूरान्विते सुखेशे विरुद्धचित्तः ।

If a malefic planet occupy the 4th and the lord of that house be associated with another malefic, the person concerned will be of a hostile or adverse mind.

क्रूर may also mean Mars particularly.

३३४. रन्ध्रगौ शुक्रारौ वाताण्डवृद्धिः ।

If Venus and Mars occupy the 8th, the person concerned will suffer from a disease of the testicles.

३३५. भौमर्क्षगौ शुक्रारौ वाताण्डवृद्धिः ।

If Venus and Mars occupy a sign of Mars, the person concerned will suffer from a disease of the testicles.

३३६. इन्दुशुक्रौ भौमर्क्षगौ मन्देज्यदृष्टौ कललजाण्डवृद्धिः ।

If the Moon and Venus occupy a sign of Mars and be aspected by Saturn and Jupiter, the person concerned will suffer from a swelling of the scrotum through some fault in the womb.

३३७. सगुलिकांशे ज्ञमात्रदृष्टे स्थूलाण्डः ।

If the Navamsa of the आत्मकारक (Atmakaraka) planet be occupied by Gulika and be aspected by only Mercury, the person concerned will have an enlarged scrotum.

३३८. पूर्णेन्द्वारौ षष्ठे जङ्घाक्षतिः ।

If the full Moon and Mars occupy the 6th, the person concerned will have an injury in the upper part of the leg.

३३९. शनीन्द्वारा व्यये जङ्घाक्षतिः ।

If Saturn, the Moon and Mars occupy the 12th house, the person concerned will suffer from a hurt or injury in the upper part of his leg.

३४०. झषाल्यजकर्कमृगान्यतमगौ इन्द्वर्कजौ सपापौ नवमपञ्चमगौ वा पङ्गुः ।

If the Moon and Saturn conjoined with a malefic occupy Meena, Vrischika, Mesha, Kataka, or Makara, or be in the 9th and 5th houses, the person concerned will be lame.

३४१. षष्ठे सूर्यारमन्दाः पङ्गुः ।

If the Sun, Mars and Saturn occupy the 6th house, the person concerned will be lame.

३४२. मन्दारीशौ व्यये पापदृष्टौ पङ्गुः ।

If Saturn and the lord of the 6th house occupy the 12th and be aspected by a malefic, the person born is lame.

३४३. रन्ध्राङ्केशौ सपापौ तुर्ये पङ्गुः ।

If the lords of the 8th and 9th houses conjoined with a malefic be in the 4th, the person concerned is lame.

३४४. कर्के चन्द्रार्किजौ शुभादृष्टौ पङ्गुः ।

If the Moon and Saturn occupy Kataka and have no aspect of benefics on them, the person concerned is lame.

३४५. मन्दाच्छयुतौ शुभादृष्टौ पङ्गुः ।

If Saturn and Venus be conjoined and have no aspect of benefics on them, the person concerned is lame

३४६. दारेशे सौरे सपापे पङ्गुः ।

इति प्रथमविवेकः ॥

If the lord of the 7th be Saturn and he be conjoined with a malefic, the person concerned is lame.

End of the First Viveka.

D. अथ धनविवेकः Dhana Viveka.

१. धनेऽङ्गेशे खे लाभपे धनेशांशेशे शुभे नामतो धनी ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 2nd, that of the 11th in the 10th, and if the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 2nd be benefic, the native will be wealthy only by name.

शुभे may also be interpreted as the 9th house.

२. चन्द्राच्छुभैरुपचयगैः सद्यो धनी ।

If benefics occupy the उपचय-Upachaya houses reckoned from the Moon, the native will become rich all on a sudden.

३. खेशांशेशायेशौ युतौ सद्यो धनी ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 10th house be conjoined with the lord of the 11th, the native will become suddenly rich.

४. खार्थपौ युतौ केन्द्रकोणगौ सद्यो धनी ।

The lords of the 10th and the 2nd houses if conjoined in a Kendra or a Kona will make the native suddenly rich.

५. सिंहासने धनेशे धनी ।

The lord of the 2nd house if placed in Simhasanamsa makes the native wealthy.

६. धनेशाद्धनपाङ्गेशौ केन्द्रगौ धनी ।

The lords of the 2nd and 1st houses reckoned from the lord of the 2nd when in Kendra positions make one wealthy.

७. चतुर्षु स्वर्क्षगेषु धनी ।

Four planets occupying their Swakshetras in a nativity make the person concerned wealthy.

८. बल्यर्थेशः खायाङ्कगो धनी ।

The lord of the 2nd, if strong and occupying the 10th, 11th or 9th house makes the native rich.

९. चन्द्रारयोगे धनी ।

A combination of the Moon and Mars makes the native rich.

१०. केन्द्रकोणेऽर्थेशे क्रूरषष्ठ्यंशे स्वल्पधनम् ।

The lord of the 2nd occupying a Kendra or a Kona and in a malefic Shashtyamsa makes the native owner of small wealth.

११. लाभेशांशेशे क्रूरषष्ठ्यंशे शुक्रजीवान्यतरयुतदृष्टे स्वल्पधनी

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 11th house be in a malefic Shashtyamsa and be conjoined with or aspected by either Venus or Jupiter, the person concerned will own small wealth.

१२. सौम्यैरुपचयगैर्बहुधनः ।

If benefics be posited in Upachaya houses, the person born will be the owner of much wealth.

१३. लग्नेशांशेशे बलाढ्ये वैशेषिकांशे शुभदृष्टे बहुधनः ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the Lagna be strong and has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and be aspected by benefics, the person concerned will become very rich.

१४. खेशांशेशे वैशेषिकांशे शुभदृष्टे बहुधनः ।

If the owner of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 10th house has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and be aspected by benefics, the native becomes very rich

१५. केन्द्रचतुष्टये शुभान्विते महाधनी ।

When the four Kendra houses are occupied by benefics, the native becomes very rich.

१६. लग्नार्थायेशा वैशेषिकांशे महाधनी ।

If the lords of the 1st, 2nd and 11th houses have attained Vaiseshikamsas, the person concerned becomes very rich.

१७. कर्के ज्ञे मन्दे लाभे महाधनी ।

When Mercury is posited in Kataka and Saturn occupies the 11th house, the native concerned becomes very rich.

१८. स्वर्क्षे सुते लाभे मन्दे महाधनी ।

With the 5th house as the planet's own sign, Saturn, if placed in the 11th, makes the native very rich.

१९. लाभे जीवे स्वर्क्षेऽर्के पञ्चमे महाधनी ।

If Jupiter be in the 11th house and the Sun occupy the 5th identical with Simha, the native becomes very rich.

२०. स्वर्क्षे गुरौ पुत्रे चन्द्रे महाधनी ।

If Jupiter occupy his own house and the Moon be in the 5th, the native becomes very rich.

२१. सिंहेऽर्केऽङ्गे गुर्वारयुते महाधनी ।

Simha being the Lagna, and the Sun conjoined with Jupiter and Mars occupying the same, the native becomes very wealthy.

२२. कर्केऽङ्गे चन्द्रे गुर्वारयुते महाधनी ।

Kataka happening to be the Lagna with the Moon, Jupiter and Mars in the same makes the native very wealthy.

२३. भौमेऽङ्गे स्वर्क्षे मन्दाच्छज्ञयुते महाधनी ।

Mars in his own house identical with the Lagna and conjoined with Saturn, Venus and Mercury makes the native very wealthy.

२४. जीवेऽङ्गे स्वर्क्षे चन्द्रारयुते महाधनी ।

Jupiter in his own Rasi identical with the Lagna and associated with the Moon and Mars makes the native very rich.

२५. स्वर्क्षे ज्ञेऽङ्गे मन्दाच्छयुतदृष्टे महाधनी ।

Mercury rising in his own house in company with Venus and aspected by Saturn makes the native a very rich personage.

२६. स्वर्क्षे शुक्रेऽङ्गे चन्द्रार्कयुतदृष्टे महाधनी ।

Venus in the Lagna identical with his own Rasi and associated with the Sun and aspected by the Moon makes the native very rich.

२७. कन्यायां यमारराहुच्छा महाधनी ।

Saturn, Mars, Rahu and Venus conjoined in Kanya make the native very rich.

२८. लग्नपांशेशे धनपांशेशे च सौम्ये गुरुदृष्टे सहस्रनिष्केशः ।

If the lords of the Navamsas occupied by the owners of the 1st and 2nd houses be both benefic and be aspected by Jupiter, the native will be the owner of 1000 Nishkas.

२९. लग्नपेऽर्थे लाभेशे कर्मगे गुरुदृष्टे सहस्रनिष्केशः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 2nd, and the lord of the 11th in the 10th, and if both these be aspected by Jupiter, the native will own 1000 Nishkas.

Cf.—Kanya Lagna Mercury in Tula, Jupiter in Kumbha and the Moon in Mithuna. Mesha Lagna, Mars in Vrishabha, Jupiter in Kanya and Saturn in Makara.

३०. अङ्गेशांशेशे गोपुरे कर्मेशदृष्टे सहस्रनिष्केशः ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the planet owning the Lagna has attained a Gopuramsa and be aspected by the lord of the 10th, the native will own 1000 Nishkas.

३१. कर्मेशस्य नवांशसप्तांशेशौ बलाढ्यौ जीवाच्छदृष्टौ द्विसहस्रनिष्केशः ।

If the lords of the Navamsa and Saptamsa occupied by the planet owning the 10th house be strong and be aspected by Jupiter and Venus, the native will become the owner of 2000 Nishkas.

३२. धनायेशौ सौम्यषष्ट्यंशे बलान्वितौ द्विसहस्रनिष्केशः ।

If the lords of the 2nd and 11th houses be placed in benefic Shashtyamsas and be possessed of strength, the native owns 2000 Nishkas.

३३. लग्नेशस्य द्रेष्काणेशयुक्तसप्तमांशेशो वैशेषिकांशे अयुतनिष्केशः ।

Find in what Saptamsa, the lord of the decanate occupied by the owner of the Lagna is posited. If the lord of this said Saptamamsa has attained a Vaiseshikamsa, the native will become the owner of 10,000 Nishkas.

३४. शुक्रे स्वान्त्ये जीवेऽर्थे वैशेषिकांशेऽङ्गेशे अयुताधिकनिष्केशः ।

Venus in the 2nd or 12th, Jupiter in the 2nd, and the lord of the Lagna in Vaiseshikamsa, make the native the owner of more than 10,000 Nishkas.

३५. गुर्वङ्गेशौ धने वैशेषिकांशे केन्द्रकोणे वाऽयुताधिक-निष्केशः ।

Jupiter and the lord of the Lagna if in the 2nd, a Kendra or a Kona and in a Vaiseshikamsa, make the native the owner of more than 10,000 Nishkas.

३६. कर्मेशस्य त्र्यंशेशस्य सप्तांशेशे ऐरावतांशे लक्षाधीशः ।

Note the decanate occupied by the lord of the 10th house. If the lord owning the Saptamamsa occupied by the said decanate-lord has attained an ऐरावतांश Iravatamsa, the native will own 100,000 Nishkas.

३७. सशुभे केन्द्रचतुष्टये धनपे पारावते सिंहासने वा लक्षद्वयेशः ।

If the four Kendra houses be occupied by benefics and if the lord of the 2nd house has attained a Paravata or Simhasanamsa, the person concerned becomes the master of 200,000 Nishkas.

३८. लग्नायेशौ वैशेषिकांशगौ सौम्यषष्ट्यंशगौ च त्रिलक्षाधिपः

If the lords of the 1st and the 11th houses have attained Vaiseshikamsas and be at the same time posited in benefic Shashtyamsas, the native becomes the owner of 300,000 Nishkas.

३९. धनायधर्मेशाः बलिनः केन्द्रगास्त्रिलक्षाधिपः ।

The lords of the 2nd, 11th and 9th houses, when possessed of strength and posited in Kendra houses, make the native the master of 300,000 Nishkas.

४०. लग्नांशेशभाग्येशौ परमोच्चांशगौ लाभेशो वैशेषिकांशगः कोटीशः ।

If the two planets, *viz.*, (1) the lord of the Lagna Navamsa and (2) the lord of the 9th house have attained their highest exaltation points, and if the lord of the 11th has attained a Vaiseshikamsa, the native becomes the master of one crore of Nishkas.

४१. भाग्यार्थेशौ केन्द्रगौ लग्नेशस्यांशेश्वरेण दृष्टौ बाल्ये बहुधनलाभः ।

If the lords of the 9th and the 2nd be conjoined in a Kendra and be aspected by the owner of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the Lagna, the person concerned will gain much wealth in the early period of his life.

४२. लग्नार्थायगैः शुभैर्बलाढ्यैर्धनेशस्यांशेशेन दृष्टैर्बहुधनलाभः

Benefics, strong and posited in the 1st, 2nd and 11th houses and at the same time aspected by the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the planet owning the 2nd house, indicate gain of much wealth.

४३. लाभेशेऽङ्गे लग्नेशेऽर्थे धनेशे लाभे निध्याप्तिः ।

The lord of the 11th in the 1st, the lord of the 1st in the 2nd and the lord of the 2nd in the 11th indicate the acquisition of a treasure.

४४. लग्नेशे शुभेऽर्थे निध्याप्तिः ।

The lord of the Lagna when posited in the 9th or the 2nd house indicates the acquisition of a treasure.

४५. सर्वग्रहाधिकबले लग्नपे केन्द्रे जीवयुते वैशेषिकांशेऽर्थेशे स्वोपार्जितधनः ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy a Kendra and be conjoined with Jupiter and happen to be the strongest of

all the planets, and if the lord of the 2nd has attained a Vaiseshikamsa the native becomes rich by his own earnings.

४६. अङ्गेशांशेशो बली धनपमित्रं सत्केन्द्रकोणगः स्वोपार्जितधनः ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the Lagna be strong and be a friend of the lord of the 2nd and be also in a Kendra or a Kona, the native will accumulate wealth through his own earnings.

४७. लग्नायपयुक्तेऽर्थेशः केन्द्रकोणे शुभदृष्टः कालबलान्वितः स्वोपार्जितधनः ।

If the lords of the 1st and 11th houses occupy a Kendra or a Kona and if the lord of the 2nd be aspected by a benefic and be endowed with कालबल-Kalabala, the native's wealth will be acquired through his own exertion.

४८. बलान्वितौ सोत्थगौ धनाङ्गपौ पुंग्रहदृष्टयुक्तौ वैशेषिकांशगसोत्थेशयुतदृष्टौ भ्रातृधनाप्तिः ।

The following conditions are to be satisfied if a person were to be entitled for acquisition of his brother's property :

(1) The lords of the 1st and the 2nd houses should be strong and occupy the 3rd house.

(2) They should either be aspected by or conjoined with male planets

(3) They should be aspected by or conjoined with the lord of the 3rd who must have attained a Vaiseshikamsa.

४९. तुर्येशयुक्तदृष्टे धनेशे जननीधनलाभः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 4th, there will be afflux of wealth through the mother.

५०. कोशेशे रन्ध्रे निध्याप्तिः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house occupies the 8th, the person concerned will come by a treasure.

५१. धनेशे सुखेशयुतदृष्टे वैशेषिकांशे बन्धुतः कृषेर्वा धनलाभः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 4th and has also attained a Vaiseshikamsa, the person concerned will get wealth through his relations or through agriculture.

५२. सुतेशतत्कारकाभ्यां युते दृष्टे वाऽर्थेशे बलिनि सुततो धनाप्तिः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be strong and be either conjoined with, or aspected by the lord of the 5th and Jupiter (the Karaka of the 5th), the native acquires wealth through his son.

५३. वैशेषिकांशेऽङ्गेशे बलाढये सुपुत्रार्जितधनाप्तिः ।

If the lord of the Lagna possessed of strength has attained a Vaiseshikamsa, the native will get wealth through the earnings of a virtuous son.

५४. षष्ठेशे तत्कारके युतदृष्टेऽर्थेशे बलिनि शत्रुतो धनाप्तिः ।

A person acquires wealth through his enemy when the lord of the 2nd, possessed of strength, is associated with or aspected by either the lord of the 6th or its Karaka (Mars).

The 6th house has two Karakas Mars and Saturn. As various

aspects such as disease, troubles worry, debt, enemies etc. are dealt with by this Bhava, it appears right to take Mars as the शत्रुकारक-Satrukaraka here.

५५. जायेशतत्कारकयुतदृष्टेऽर्थेशे बलिनि भार्यातो धनाप्तिः।

If the lord of the 2nd house possessed of strength be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 7th or the Karaka of the 7th, the native gets wealth through his wife.

५६. खेशतत्कारकयुतदृष्टेऽर्थेशे बलिनि पितृतो धनाप्तिः।

The lord of the 2nd house, possessed of strength, if conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 10th house or its Karaka, will make the native inherit wealth from the father.

५७. कोशेशे बलवति यस्य कारकेण यद्भावेशेन वा युते दृष्टे तद्द्वाराद्धनाप्तिः।

The lord of the 2nd house possessed of strength when conjoined with or aspected by the lord of any Bhava or its Bhava Karaka, indicates that the native gets wealth through that particular source denoted by the same.

५८. तुर्येऽर्के पितृधनाप्तिः।

If the Sun occupy the 4th house, the native gets wealth from the father.

५९. लाभेशदिशाया धनाप्तिः।

Wealth may be expected from the direction or quarter indicated by the planet owning the 11th house.

६०. लाभगतराशिदिशातो धनाप्तिः।

Wealth may be got through the quarter indicated by the Rasi signifying the 11th house.

६१. लाभेशे केन्द्रकोणे लाभे पापे धनलाभः।

The lord of the 11th in a Kendra or a Kona, and a malefic in the 11th indicate afflux of wealth.

६२. लाभपे धने धनपे लाभे धनाप्तिः ।

The lord of the 11th in the 2nd and *vice versa* indicate afflux of wealth.

६३. धनायपौ केन्द्रगौ धनाप्तिः ।

The lords of the 2nd and the 11th if occupying Kendra positions indicate afflux of wealth.

६४. लाभे पारावतांशे धनाप्तिः ।

If the 11th Bhava has attained a पारावत or other higher Amsa, there will be afflux of wealth.

६५. लाभेशे केन्द्रकोणे शुभसम्बन्धे धनाप्तिः ।

The lord of the 11th in a Kendra or a Kona and in benefic relation indicates afflux of wealth.

६६. शुभान्तरे लाभेशे धनाप्तिः ।

The lord of the 11th when posited betwixt benefics indicates afflux of wealth.

६७. लाभपस्थांशेशे शुभसंबन्धे धनाप्तिः ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 11th house be related with a benefic, there is afflux of wealth.

६८. ज्ञाच्छावर्थे धनलाभः ।

Mercury and Venus in the 2nd house indicate gain of money.

६९. रन्ध्रे सौम्या धनलाभः ।

Benefics in the 8th house indicate afflux of wealth.

This Sutra implies that the 2nd house is aspected by benefics. In such cases the native will not be prepared for fortuitous income. The gain will be startling. It is also possible to expect legacies tenable in the names of persons whose origin might not be correctly traced. *Vide* ऊ॰ क॰ V—14.

७०. मेषे चन्द्रे घटे मन्दे नक्रे शुक्रे चापेऽर्के पैतृकं धनं न लभते ।

The Moon in Mesha, Saturn in Kumbha, Venus in Makara and the Sun in Dhanus indicate that the native does not inherit anything out of his father's property.

७१. अंशादङ्के राहौ पराङ्गनासक्तेर्द्रव्यनाशः ।

If Rahu should be posited in the 9th house from the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the आत्मकारक Atmakaraka planet, there will be loss of wealth to the native through intercourse with women not his own.

७२. व्यये ज्ञे ज्ञातिविवादाद्धनहानिः ।

If Mercury occupies the 12th house, there will be waste of money by litigation with one's Dayadins.

७३. सक्रूरेऽन्त्येशे मिथ्याकोशान्तकृत् ।

When the lord of the 12th house is conjoined with a malefic, the native will falsify accounts and commit defalcations.

७४. लग्नेशेऽल्पबले सूर्ययुतेऽर्थेशेऽन्त्ये नीचे वा पापदृष्टे राजदण्डाद्धनक्षयः ।

When the lord of the Lagna is not strong, and the lord of the 2nd house is conjoined with the Sun and is posited in the 12th house or is in depression at the same time, or is aspected by a malefic, loss of wealth through criminal courts is indicated.

७५. लाभेशेऽन्त्येऽन्त्येशेऽर्थे त्रिकेऽर्थेशे वा नीचगे राजदण्डाद्धनक्षयः ।

When the lord of the 11th house is in the 12th, the lord of the 12th in the 2nd, and the lord of the 2nd in a दुःस्थान-Dussthana (6th, 8th or 12th) or in depression, loss of wealth through criminal proceedings will be the result.

७६. षष्ठेऽर्थेशे सपापे नीचगे राजकारकयुते वा राजदण्डाद्धनक्षयः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be posited in the 6th conjoined with a malefic, be debilitated or be associated with the Rajakaraka (Sun), waste of wealth through courts, is indicated.

७७. धनेशेऽन्त्ये व्ययेशेऽर्थे सपापेऽङ्गेशेऽरिगे राजदण्डाद्धनक्षयः

If the lords of the 2nd and the 12th houses interchange places and if the lord of the 1st occupy the 6th in company with a malefic, waste of wealth through criminal courts is indicated.

७८. लाभे खेशेऽङ्गेशयुते दुःषष्ट्यंशयुते राजदण्डाद्धनक्षयः ।

If the lord of the 10th house occupy the 11th along with the lord of the Lagna and also be in a malefic Shashtyamsa, waste of wealth through criminal courts will be the result.

७९. धनायपौ कुजदृष्टौ पापांशगौ हीनबलौ सपापौ चौराग्निभूपकृतो धननाशः ।

If the lords of the 2nd and 11th houses be devoid of strength, be aspected by Mars, occupy malefic Amsas and be conjoined with malefics, waste of wealth through thieves, fire or the Sovereign will result.

८०. सपापे खेशेऽरिगे क्रूरषष्ट्यंशे धनायपयुते लोकापवाद-मूलक धनक्षयः ।

If the lord of the 10th house along with a malefic occupy the 6th house in company with the lords of the 2nd and the 11th houses and also be in a malefic Shashtyamsa, the native's wealth will be wasted through scandals and evil reports by the public.

८१. धनेशांशेशे सपापे त्रिके लग्नेशदृष्टे चौराग्निभूपकृतो धननाशः ।

Note the planet who rules over the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 2nd house. If this planet be in conjunction with a malefic, occupy a दुःस्थान (6th, 8th or 12th) and be aspected by the lord of the Lagna, loss of wealth through thieves, fire or king will result.

८२. धनेशांशेशे त्रिके सपापे क्रूरषष्ट्यंशे निर्धनः ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 2nd house in conjunction with a malefic occupy a Dussthana and be in a malefic Sashtyamsa, the native will be penniless.

८३. सपापा धनधनेशायेशा निर्धनः ।

If the 2nd, its lord, and the lord of the 11th be all conjoined with malefics, the native will be without wealth.

८४. व्ययेशांशेशे धनेशयुतदृष्टे निर्धनः ।

If the lord of tbe Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 12th be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 2nd, the native will be penniless

८५. नीचेऽर्के केन्द्रे सपापे निर्धनः ।

The Sun in debilitation occupying a Kendra along with a malefic indicates that the native will be penniless.

८६. कोशेशांशेशे कालदण्डांशे निर्धनः ।

Note the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 2nd house. If the lord of the said Navamsa be in the कालदण्ड-Kaladanda Shashtyamsa, the native will become penniless.

८७. लाभे लाभपे वा पापसंबन्धे निर्धनः ।

If the 11th house or its lord be associated with malefics, the native will become penniless.

८८. व्यये व्ययेशे वा पापसंबन्धे पापमूलकधनक्षयः ।

If the 12th house or its lord be connected with a malefic, the native will destroy his wealth by wicked means

८९. अन्त्येऽन्त्येशे वा शुभसंबन्धे धर्ममूलकधनक्षयः ।

If the 12th house or its lord be connected with a benefic, the native's wealth will be spent on virtuous causes.

९०. शुक्रेज्यौ वा चन्द्रज्ञौ व्यये धर्ममूलकधननाशः ।

If (1) Venus and Jupiter or (2) the Moon and Mercury occupy the 12th house, the whole wealth will be spent on virtuous purposes.

९१. व्ययेशे बलहीने गुलिकादियुते वा षष्ठेशसंबन्धे शत्रुतो धननाशः ।

If the lord of the 12th house be weak or be conjoined with Gulika or other malefics and be related to the lord of the 6th, the destruction of wealth through enemies will result

९२. क्रूरांशेऽन्त्यशेऽल्पबले जायेशसम्बन्धे जायाकृतो धन-
नाशः ।

If the lord of the 12th house be in a malefic Amsa, be weak, and be connected with the lord of the 7th, the wealth will be destroyed through the wife.

९३. अन्त्येशेऽल्पबले भौमसंबन्धे भ्रातृकृतो धननाशः ।

If the lord of the 12th house, weak in strength, be connected with Mars, there will be destruction of wealth through a brother.

९४. व्ययपेऽल्पबले पुत्रेशसंबन्धे पुत्रकृतो धननाशः ।

If the lord of the 12th house be weak and be connected with the lord of the 5th, wealth will be wasted through a son.

९५. व्ययेशे खेशसंबन्धे पितृकृतो धननाशः ।

If the lord of the 12th house be connected with the lord of the 10th, there will be loss of wealth caused by the father.

९६. सुखेशसंबन्धेऽन्त्येशे मातृकृतो धननाशः ।

If the lord of the 12th house be connected with the lord of the 4th, wealth will be destroyed through the mother.

९७. धनेशेऽरिगे शत्रुकृतो धनाशः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house occupy the 6th, destruction of wealth will be through enemies.

९८. धने ज्ञे चन्द्रदृष्टे धनहानिः ।

If Mercury occupy the 2nd house and be aspected by the Moon, there will be loss of wealth.

९९. क्षीणे चन्द्रावर्थे ज्ञदृष्टे सञ्चितधननाशः ।

If the Moon in the dark half occupy the 2nd house and be aspected by Mercury, the wealth all along hoarded will be destroyed.

क्षीणे चन्द्रे will have to be interpreted here as "the Moon that has begun to lose her rays" and not as an extremely weak Moon, as in the latter case her aspect over Mercury is not possible.

१००. राह्वर्कजावर्थे शुक्रेन्दुयुते राशीशयुते कुमार्गव्ययः ।

Rahu and Saturn in the 2nd house conjoined with Venus and the Moon and with the lord of that house also there, will cause the native to spend away his money in bad ways.

१०१. कोणे कुजेऽर्थनाशोऽग्निचौरादितः ।

If Mars be in the 2nd house, there will be loss of money through fire, thieves, and the like.

१०२. त्रिकोणे जीवे भोजने धननाशः ।

When Jupiter occupies a Trikona, and is in भोजनावस्था (Bhojana Avasttha), wealth will be destroyed.

१०३. लाभार्थान्त्ये राहुः शयने निर्धनो भ्रमते महीम् ।

Rahu in the 11th, the 2nd or the 12th and in शयनावस्था (Sayanavasttha) makes the native wander penniless throughout the world.

१०४. कोणेशसम्बन्धी यो ऽर्थगो ग्रहस्त्रिकेशयुतो धननाशकः ।

A planet posited in the 2nd house when connected with the lord of a Trikona and in association with the lord of a Dussthana will cause the destruction of the native's wealth.

१०५. लग्नेशे रन्ध्रे रन्ध्रेशेऽङ्गे मारकेशयुते निर्धनः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 8th house and the lord of the 8th conjoined with the lord of the 2nd or of the 7th occupy the Lagna, the native will be penniless.

१०६. षष्ठेशेऽङ्गे लग्नेशे षष्ठे मारकेशयुते निर्धनः ।

If the lord of the 6th house occupy the Lagna and if the lord of the Lagna be in the 6th conjoined with the lord of the 2nd or the 7th, the native will become penniless.

१०७. चन्द्रार्कावङ्गे मारकेशयुतदृष्टे निर्धनः ।

The Moon and the Sun in the Lagna conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 2nd or the 7th house make the native penniless.

१०८. धनकारकात् धने वेदे शरे पापे दरिद्री ।

If a malefic planet should occupy the 2nd, 4th or 5th house reckoned from the धनकारक-Dhanakaraka (Jupiter), the native is poor.

१०९. स्वकारकात् त्रिषष्ठे शुभे दरिद्री ।

If a benefic occupy the 3rd or the 6th house reckoned from the धनकारक-Dhanakaraka the native concerned will be indigent.

११०. खे शुभा धने पापा दरिद्री ।

Benefics in the 10th house and malefics in the 2nd cause the native to become poor.

१११. धर्मेशेऽन्त्येऽन्त्येशेऽर्थे तृतीयगेषु पापेषु महादरिद्री ।

The lord of the 9th house in the 12th, the lord of the 12th in the 2nd and malefics in the 3rd make the native exceedingly poor.

११२. केन्द्रगाश्चन्द्रेज्यमन्दा गुलिकारो सुतान्त्याष्टमगो महा-दरिद्री ।

The Moon, Jupiter and Saturn posited in Kendra houses, Gulika and Mars in the 5th, 12th and 8th houses, make the native exceedingly poor.

११३. एकभस्थौ पुष्पवन्तावन्योन्यांशगौ सदा दरिद्री ।

If the two luminaries (the Sun and the Moon) occupy one and the same Rasi but be in mutual Navamsas, the native will be always poor.

११४. पुष्पवन्तौ घटे शेषा नीचर्क्षगा राजपुत्रोऽपि दरिद्री ।

When the Sun and the Moon occupy Kumbha and the other planets are posited in their depression signs, even a prince becomes poor.

The words "Other planets" cannot include Venus as Venus cannot occupy Kanya when the Sun is in Kumbha. The only condition for Venus seems to be that he must be weak, *i. e*, occupy a depression Navamsa and the like.

११५. ज्ञेन्द्वारयमा नीचगा मृगे शुक्रे राजपुत्रोऽपि दरिद्री ।

Mercury, the Moon, Mars and Saturn in their depression signs and Venus in Makara, will make even a prince poor.

११६. नीचेऽर्के कोणे रन्ध्रे भौमे राजपुत्रोऽपि दरिद्री ।

The Sun in depression and in a Trikona position, and Mars in the 8th cause even a prince to become poor

११७. अङ्गेशो गुरुज्ञकवियुतः केन्द्रगः सर्वसंपदन्वितः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with Mercury, Jupiter and Venus and be in a Kendra position, the person concerned will be endowed with all kinds of riches.

११८. स्वोच्चे स्वामित्रे वा शुभभे शुभैर्दृष्टेऽङ्गेशे सम्पत्तिमान् ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in his exaltation, Swakshetra, a friend's house or in (the 9th) the house of a

benefic and be aspected by benefics, the native concerned will be endowed with all kinds of prosperity.

११९. धनेशेज्यौ धने केन्द्रे संपत्तिमान् ।

If the lord of the 2nd house and Jupiter occupy the 2nd or a Kendra house, the native will be endowed with all kinds of riches.

१२०. देवलोकांशेऽर्के सबलेऽङ्गेशे संपत्तिमान् ।

If the Sun has attained a Devalokamsa and the lord of the Lagna be strong, the person born will be endowed with all kinds of riches.

१२१. लग्नेशे बलवति शुभवर्गगे केन्द्रपयुते संपत्तिमान् ।

If the lord of the Lagna possessed of strength occupy a benefic Varga and be conjoined with a Kendra-lord, the native will be endowed with all kinds of prosperity.

१२२. लग्नेऽर्के शुभैर्दृष्टे खेऽङ्गेशे संपत्तिमान् ।

If the Sun occupy the Lagna and be aspected by benefics and the lord of the Lagna be in the 10th house, the native will be endowed with all kinds of riches.

१२३. केन्द्रार्थकोणे लग्नेशेज्ययोगे संपत्तिमान् ।

If the lord of the Lagna conjoined with Jupiter occupy a Kendra, a Kona or the 2nd house, the native becomes endowed with all kinds of riches.

१२४. लाभधीस्थेषु सौम्येषु सर्वं भद्रम् ।

When benefics are posited in the 11th and 5th houses, everything will prove good.

१२५. धर्मेशेऽङ्गे तुर्याङ्गेशौ स्वभावावलोकिनौ संपत्तिमान् ।

If the lord of the 9th house be in the Lagna and the lords of the 4th and 9th houses aspect their respective

houses, the native will be endowed with wealth and prosperity.

१२६. धने धनेशे वा शुभसंबन्धे कुटुम्बी ।

If the 2nd house or its lord be connected with an auspicious planet, the native will be a supporter of the family.

१२७. ससौम्येऽर्थेशेऽर्थे केन्द्रे वा कुटुम्बी ।

If the lord of the 2nd house conjoined with a benefic be posited in the 2nd or a Kendra, the person born will be a family man.

१२८. धनेशे गोपुरांशे धनेशांशपे शुभे सिंहासनांशे पञ्चाशज्जनपालकः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house has attained a Gopuramsa and the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 2nd be benefic and has attained a Simhasanamsa, the person concerned will be the protector of fifty souls.

१२९. धनेशे शुभैर्युते पारावतांशे विंशतिजनपालकः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with benefics and has attained a Paravatamsa, the native will have twenty people under his protection.

१३०. सिंहासनांशे जीवे गोपुरांशे शुक्रे धनेशे ऐरावतांशेऽनेकजनपालकः ।

When Jupiter has attained a Simhasanamsa, Venus, a Gopuramsa, and the lord of the 2nd house, an Iravatamsa, the native concerned will be the protector of many souls.

१३१. धनेशे सिंहासने वा पारावतांशे जीवयुतदृष्टे त्रिंशज्जनपालकः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house has attained a Simhasana or a Paravatamsa and be conjoined with or aspected by Jupiter, the person born will protect thirty souls.

१३२. सपापेऽष्टमेशे पापदृष्टे पापान्तरे पापर्क्षे वा रन्ध्रे वा तथाभूतपरिभवान्वितोऽन्यथा तद्धीनः ।

When the lord of the 8th house conjoined with a malefic is aspected by a malefic, or be betwixt malefics, or posited in the house of a malefic or occupy the 8th house, the person concerned will suffer humiliation from such source; if otherwise, *i. e.*, if these conditions do not obtain, he will not suffer any such thing.

१३३. वृषेऽर्के मीने चन्द्रे मेषे मन्दे कर्के भौमे संपद्धीनः ।

The Sun in Vrishabha, the Moon in Meena, Saturn in Mesha and Mars in Kataka, will cause the person concerned to be devoid of wealth and prosperity.

१३४. भाग्येशे व्यये केन्द्रे पापे धनादिहीनः ।

If the lord of the 9th house be in the 12th and a malefic occupy a Kendra, the native will be devoid of wealth, etc.

१३५. लग्नान्त्यास्ते सर्वे परिवारक्षयः ।

If all planets should be posited in the 1st, 12th and 7th houses, the full retinue of the person concerned will perish.

॥ इति द्वितीयो धनविवेकः ॥

Thus ends the investigation and discussion of the 2nd house.

E. अथ सहजविवेकः Sahaja Viveka.

१. लग्नलग्नेशान्यतरतस्त्र्यायगैर्ज्ञेन्द्वारेज्यैर्बहुभ्रातरः केतौ तु बहुभगिन्यः ।

If the planets Mercury, the Moon, Mars and Jupiter occupy the 3rd and 11th houses reckoned from either the Lagna or the lord of the Lagna, the native will have many brothers; if Ketu should occupy any of these houses, he will have many sisters.

२. सोत्थेशे स्वर्क्षे सौम्यदृष्टे भ्रातृमान् ।

If the lord of the 3rd house should occupy his Swakshetra and be aspected by a benefic, the native will have brothers

३. सोत्थपे सशुभे केन्द्रे भ्रातृसुखम् ।

If the lord of the 3rd house occupy a Kendra position in company with a benefic, there will be fraternal happiness.

४. सोत्थे शुभैर्युते वा दृष्टे सोत्थपे बलिनि भ्रातृलाभः ।

If the 3rd house be occupied or aspected by benefics and if the lord of the 3rd be strong, the native will have brothers.

५. भ्रातृपे कारके वा बलिनि शुभसंबन्धे भ्रातृलाभः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house or its Karaka be strong and be connected with a benefic, there will be acquisition of brothers

६. गोपुरे सोत्थेशे कारके सिंहासने शुभर्क्षे भ्रातृलाभः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house or its Karaka occupy the house of a benefic and has attained a Gopura or Simhasanamsa, the native will have brothers.

७. परावते भ्रातृपे केन्द्रे शुभयुतदृष्टे भ्रातृलाभः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house occupy a Kendra and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic and also has attained a Paravatamsa, the native will have brothers.

८. सोत्थपे सौम्यभांशे भ्रातृलाभः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house be posited in a Rasi or Navamsa owned by a benefic, the native will have brothers.

९. सोत्थे सोत्थपे बलाढ्ये भ्रातृलाभः ।

If the 3rd house and its lord be strong, the native will have brothers.

१०. मृद्वंशादियुते सोत्थपे शुभयुतदृष्टे भ्रातृलाभः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house has attained मृदु (Mridu) or similar good Shashtyamsa and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the native will have brothers.

११. वैशेषिकांशे सोत्थपे शुभयुतदृष्टे भ्रातृलाभः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the native will have brothers.

१२. सोत्थाङ्गेशौ मित्रे भ्रातृस्नेहः शत्रू चेद्वैरम् ।

If the lords of the 3rd and the 1st houses be friendly, there will be friendliness among the brothers; if they be inimical, there will be enmity.

१३. पुंभांशे सोत्थकारकेशौ पुंग्रहदृष्टौ भ्रातृलाभो वैपरीत्ये भगिनीलाभो मिश्रे उभयलाभः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house and its Karaka occupy a malefic Amsa and be aspected by a male planet, there will be acquisition of brothers; if the reverse be the case,

there will be the acquisition of sisters; if it be both, acquisition of brothers as well as sisters will be the result.

१४. सोत्थराश्यंशवशाद् भ्रात्रादिसंख्या ।

The number of brothers, etc. has to be judged by the Rasi and Navamsa of the 3rd house.

१५. सोत्थगग्रहस्यांशका भ्रात्रादिसंख्या ।

The same may also be judged through the Navamsa of the planet occupying the 3rd house.

१६. सोत्थेशकारकयुतभांशवशाद्वा तत्संख्या ।

The same may also be deduced from the Rasi or Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 3rd house or the Karaka of the 3rd house.

१७. सोत्थेशयुतभांशवशात्तत्संख्या ।

Also, through the Rasi or Navamsa of the planet conjoined with the lord of the 3rd house.

१८. स्त्रीखेटैर्धर्मगैर्भगिन्यो नृखेटैर्भ्रातरः ।

The number of sisters may be determined through the female planets in the 9th house, while the brothers, from the male planets in that house.

This is so, because, planets posited in the 9th invariably aspect the 3rd.

१९. भेज्यौ धने कन्यायां राहौ भ्रातृत्रयम् ।

Mercury and Jupiter posited in the 2nd and Rahu in Kanya indicate 3 brothers to the native.

२०. विक्रमेशारौ त्रिकस्थौ भ्रातृहीनः ।

The lord of the 3rd house and Mars if posited in the 6th, 8th or 12th, signify that the native has no brothers

२१. षष्ठे सोत्थपारौ पापभगौ पापयुतौ वा भ्रातर उत्पद्य नश्यन्ति ।

If the lord of the 3rd house and Mars occupy the 6th, either identical with a house owned by a malefic, or conjoined with a malefic, brothers will be born and afterwards (perish) lost.

२२. भ्रातृकारके नीचर्क्षांशे पापदृष्टे दुःषष्ठ्यंशे भ्रातृहानिः ।

If the भ्रातृ (Bhratru) Karaka occupy a depression Rasi or Navamsa, aspected by a malefic and be in a malefic Shashtyamsa, there will be loss of brothers.

२३. सोत्थे पापयुतदृष्टे भ्रातृहानिः ।

If the 3rd house be occupied or aspected by a malefic, there will be loss of brothers.

२४. भ्रात्रीशे पापान्तरे भ्रातृहानिः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house be hemmed in betwixt two malefics, there will be loss of brothers.

२५. पापान्तरे सोत्थे नीचखेटान्विते वा शुभादृष्टे भ्रातृहानिः

If the 3rd house happen to be between two malefics or be occupied by a planet in depression and be not aspected by any benefic, there will be loss of brothers.

२६. सोत्थपांशेशे षष्ठे नीचास्तारिगे भ्रातृहानिः ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 3rd house be in the 6th, in depression, eclipsed or in an inimical house, there will be loss of brothers.

२७. भ्रातृकारके पापान्तरे भ्रातृहानिः ।

If the भ्रातृकारक (Bhratrukaraka) be betwixt two malefics, there will be loss of brothers.

२८. भ्रातृपे सोत्थे क्रूरषष्ठ्यंशे पापदृष्टे भ्रातृहानिः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house occupy that house, be in a malefic Shashtyamsa and be also aspected by a malefic there will be loss of brothers.

२९. सहजेशांशेश्वरांशेशे षष्ठे भ्रातृहानिः ।

Note the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 3rd house. See in what Navamsa this lord is posited. If the owner of this second-mentioned Navamsa occupies the 6th, there is loss of brothers.

३०. सोत्थेशांशेश्वरांशेशे नीचास्तारिभे भ्रातृहानिः ।

If the lord of the second-mentioned Navamsa referred to above be depressed, eclipsed or inimically placed, there may be loss of brothers.

३१. सोत्थपे वा कारके त्रिके पापेक्षितयुते स्वोच्चे वा भ्रातृहानिः

If the lord of the 3rd house or its Karaka be posited in a Dussthana and be aspected by or conjoined with a malefic or be in its exaltation, there is loss of brothers.

३२. सोत्थगैः पापैर्बाल्ये भ्रातृहानिः ।

If malefics occupy the 3rd house, the native loses his brothers in his early age.

३३. सोत्थपे तत्कारके वा पापैर्युते भ्रातृहानिः ।

The loss of brothers may also happen when the lord of the 3rd house or its Karaka is conjoined with malefics.

३४. सोत्थे मन्दे भौमदृष्टेऽनुजहीनः ।

When Saturn is in the 3rd house aspected by Mars, the native concerned will have no after-borns living.

३५. सिंहेऽर्केऽङ्के भ्रातृहीनः ।

When the Sun is in Simha identical with the 9th, the native will have no brothers.

The 3rd house is now highly afflicted as it is under the aspect of the Sun, its enemy. The Sun is powerful as he is in his Moola-trikona. The effect will be keenly felt when the centre of the 3rd Bhava falls within the शततारा (Satabhishak) constallation.

३६. धनगाः पापाः सहजे राहौ भ्रातृहीनः ।

Malefics in the 2nd house and Rahu in the 3rd make the native brotherless.

That the native will have no 'male after-borns' seems to be a better rendering as this is found true in practice.

३७. सहजेऽब्जवर्गे भौमदृष्टे भ्राता रोगी ।

When the 3rd house is in a Varga of the Moon and is aspected by Mars, it indicates that the brother of the native is a sickly person.

३८. भौमात्सोत्थे पापे भ्रातृसुखं न ।

When a malefic occupies the third house reckoned from Mars, it indicates no happiness through brothers.

३९. लग्नान्त्यगौ पापौ अनुजोत्पत्तिः ।

If malefics be posited in the 1st and 12th houses, there will be after-borns.

४०. अंशे रविशुक्रदृष्टे राजप्रेष्यः ।

When the आत्मकारक Atmakaraka Navamsa is aspected by the Sun and Venus, the native will become the servant of a king.

४१. अंशात् खे ज्ञदृष्टयुते राजप्रेष्यः ।

When the 10th house reckoned from the आत्मकारक-Atmakaraka-Navamsa be aspected or occupied by Mercury, the native will become the servant of a king.

४२. सूर्यारमन्दैः शुभदृष्टिहीनैः कर्मगैर्भृतकः ।

When the Sun, Mars and Saturn occupy the 10th house without any aspect from benefics, the person concerned will become a paid servant.

४३. मन्दांशे नीचभे शुक्रे व्यये चन्द्रार्कौ भृतकः ।

When Venus is in his depression and occupies a Navamsa of Saturn and the 12th house is occupied by the Sun and the Moon, the person concerned will become a hired servant of another.

This Sutra implies that Venus in Kanya (his depression sign) should be posited either in Uttaraphalguni 2 or Uttaraphalguni 3, which are the only two Navamsas owned by Saturn. It should be noted that this constellation is owned by the Sun, and hence the mean profession.

४४. दशमगैः पापैः सौम्यादृष्टैर्भृतकः ।

Malefics occupying the 10th house without any aspect from benefics make the native a hired servant of another.

४५. षष्ठेशे माने खेशे मन्दयुते केन्द्रे दासान्वितः ।

When the lord of the 6th house occupies the 10th and the lord of the 10th house in company with Saturn occupies a Kendra, the person concerned will have a servant.

४६. कर्मेशांशेशे मन्दे षष्ठपसंबन्धे बहुदासान्वितः ।

If Saturn, happening to be the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 10th house, be connected with the planet owning the 6th house, the native concerned will have many servants at his disposal.

४७. नृपेऽर्के शुभकर्मपदृष्टे बहुदासान्वितः ।

If the Sun should be posited in the 5th house and be

aspected by the lords of the 9th and 10th, the person concerned will have many servants at his command.

४८. राज्ये शुभदृष्ट्याधिक्ये दासान्वितः ।

If the 4th house be favoured by specially benefic aspects, the native will be endowed with servants.

४९. सहजे शुभदृष्ट्याधिक्ये वा पापयुते वा सहजपे बलाढ्ये विक्रमी ।

If the third house have special benefic aspects or contain malefics, or, if the lord of that house be strong, the person concerned will be strong and heroic.

५०. सहजपे केन्द्रे कोणे विक्रमी ।

The same will be the effect when the lord of the 3rd house occupies a Kendra or a Kona.

५१. सोत्थाङ्गेशयोगे विक्रमी ।

If the lords of the 1st and the 3rd houses be conjoined, the person concerned will be valorous.

५२. अंशे मन्दे प्रसिद्धकर्माजीवी ।

If Saturn be posited in the Navamsa of the [redacted]-Atmakaraka, the native will earn his livelihood through a renowned business.

५३. षष्ठेशे सोत्थे काष्ठपाषाणादिविक्रेता ।

If the lord of the 6th house occupy the 3rd, the person concerned will be a dealer in fuel, stone, etc.

५४. मेषे चन्द्रे भौमदृष्टे भिक्षुकः ।

The Moon in Mesha aspected by Mars will make the native, a mendicant.

५५. चन्द्रे शुभदृग्हीने दासोऽथवा भिक्षुकः ।

The Moon when devoid of benefic aspect will make the native either a servant or a mendicant.

५६. सर्वग्रहैर्नीचमूढांशगैः कर्मान्त्यगैर्भिक्षुकः ।

If all the planets be posited in the 10th and 12th houses and have gone into depression or eclipsed Navamsas, the native will be a mendicant.

५७. अन्त्ये गुरौ केन्द्रे शनौ लग्नेऽब्जे भिक्षुकः ।

If Jupiter occupy the 12th house and Saturn be in a Kendra and the Moon in the Lagna, the person born will be a mendicant.

५८. चन्द्राद्धने पुत्रे जीवेऽष्टमे शुभे वा पापे निन्द्यकर्माजीवी

If Jupiter occupy the 2nd or the 5th house reckoned from the Moon and a malefic be posited in the 8th or 9th, the person concerned will earn his livelihood by engaging himself in a despicable act.

५९. एकस्मिन् ग्रहे मित्रभगे पराजीवी ।

If one planet happens to occupy a Rasi belonging to its friend, the native concerned will be a dependant.

६०. राज्येऽङ्गेशे त्रिकोणार्थे मन्दे पापैर्मृत्युगैर्नीचवृत्त्याजीवी

If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 4th house, Saturn be in a Trikona house or the 2nd, and malefics be in the 8th, the person concerned will earn his livelihood by a vile occupation.

६१. लग्नाद्वा चन्द्राद्दर्काद्यैर्दशमगैः पितृजननीशत्रुमित्रभ्रातृ-स्त्रीभृत्येभ्योऽर्थाप्तिः ।

The source of wealth will be (1) the father (2) the mother, (3) enemies (4) friends, (5) brothers (6) wife and (7) servants according as the planet occupying the 10th

house reckoned either from the Lagna or the Moon is (1) the Sun, (2) Moon (3) Mars (4) Mercury (5) Jupiter (6) Venus and (7) Saturn respectively.

६२. लग्नेन्दुर्केभ्यः खेशस्यांशेशवशाद्वृत्तिं वदेत् ।

One ought to predict a person's livelihood or profession through the planet owning the Navamsa occupied by the planet who is the lord of the 10th house reckoned from the Lagna, the Moon or the Sun.

६३. सूर्यांशे भैषज्यसुगन्धिसुवर्णोर्णामुक्तामणिपण्येन दौत्येन मन्त्रोपदेशरसवादविनोदमार्गैर्वा वृत्तिः ।

If the Navamsa referred to above belongs to the Sun, the native concerned will earn a living by dealing in medicine, perfumes, gold, wool, pearls, etc., by carrying messages, by incantations, advice, alchemy, or amusements.

६४. चन्द्रांशे शंखमुक्ताप्रवालादिवाणिज्येन कृषिमृद्वाग्विनोदमार्गैः राज्याङ्गनाश्रयेण वृत्तिः ।

If the Navamsa under reference be that of the Moon the person concerned gains a living by dealing in conchs, pearls, coral and the like, by trading, by agriculture, clay, by oral discussion or controversy, service under Government or through the help of women.

६५. भौमांशे मनःशिलाहरितालहिङ्गुलकाञ्जनादिभिः खड्गचक्रकुन्तचापतोमराद्यैः साहसैरग्निक्रियया स्वबलक्रियारंभैर्धनाप्तिः ।

If the Navamsa in question belong to Mars, the person gains a livelihood by dealing in red arsenic, collyrium made of turmeric, vermilion and the like; by use of swords, weapons, lance, bow, javelin and the like; by acts of violence, by branding and by acts of his own prowess, etc.

६६. ज्ञांशेऽक्षरविन्यासेन गणितेन यन्त्रयोगेन काव्येन चित्र-पुस्तकपत्रच्छेदबाणमाल्यरचनागन्धयुक्तिप्रभृतिभिर्वृत्तिः ।

If the Navamsa belong to Mercury, the person concerned will earn his livelihood as a writer, by mathematics, machinery, by poetry, by pursuing the arts (cartoons), cutting leaves, making garlands out of बाण-Bana (a kind of fragrant plant) leaves, perfumes, skill, etc.

The reader is advised to go through slokas 34-37, pp. 148-149 of my edition of Uttarakalamrita where Mercury has been described in a detailed manner.

६७. जीवांशे देवब्राह्मणपण्डितेभ्यः सुवर्णलवणाञ्जनगजाद्या-करेभ्यः क्रियावादेन यज्ञदानतीर्थोपवासगुरुसेवनादिभ्यो वृत्तिः ।

If the Navamsa belong to Jupiter, the person concerned will earn his livelihood through deities, Brahmins, learned men, gold, salt, ointment, elephants, litigation, sacrifices, (acceptance of) gifts, resorting to holy places, fasts, worshipping elders, etc.

६८. शुक्रांशे वज्रमरकतपद्मरागेन्द्रनीलप्रभृतिभिः रौप्येण लोहैर्गोभिः श्रेष्ठमहिषीभिः सुवर्णगजाश्वव्यापारेण वृत्तिः ।

If the owner of the Navamsa in question be Venus, the living will be by dealing in diamonds, emeralds rubies, sapphire, silver and similar metals, cows, best buffaloes, gold, elephants, horses, etc.

६९. शन्यंशे अध्वगमनादिकेन वध्यघातिकया स्वशरीर-ताडनाद्येन भारवाहेण स्वकुलानुचितकर्मभिर्वृत्तिः ।

If Saturn be the owner of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 10th house, the person concerned will live by marching on roads, by being an executioner (by the

carrying out of punishments, etc. inflicted on criminals), by whipping or flogging his own body, by the bearing of burden and by engaging himself in vile pursuits or acts quite unbecoming to his birth.

७०. लग्नाद्दशमेशश्चारवशाद्यस्मिन्नवांशे वर्तते तदीशोक्ता वृत्तिः प्रत्यहम् ।

The person's daily avocation will be that prescribed for the planet owning the Navamsa occupied on the day by the lord of the 10th house in the course of his orbit.

७१. द्रव्यदा मित्रारिस्वभान्यतरत्र यत्र गतास्ताद्दशमित्रारिस्वो-द्योगद्वारा धनाप्तिः ।

The source of wealth ought to be divined from friends, enemies, or self exertion, etc., according as the planets occupy friendly, inimical, own house or other places.

७२. धनदोऽर्कस्तुङ्गे बलिनि स्वविक्रमाद्धनम् ।

When the Sun is in exaltation and at the same time strong, the person concerned earns money by his own exertion.

For example, people born in Kataka Lagna have the Sun in the 10th in exaltation. Thus, the lord of the 2nd gets the Directional strength in addition to his उच्चबल-Uchchabala and is therefore doubly strong.

७३. लग्नार्थायगैः सौम्यैर्बलिभिर्बहुप्रकारैर्धनाप्तिः ।

If benefics in strength occupy the 1st, 2nd and 11th houses, the native acquires wealth in many ways.

इति तृतीयविवेकः

Thus ends the 3rd discussion.

F. अथ चतुर्थविवेकः Chaturtha Viveka.

१. वृश्चिकांशे मातुर्दुग्धशोषः ।

If the आत्मकारक-Atmakaraka be in Vrischika Navamsa, the mother of the native will have no milk.

The word अंश-Amsa may also be interpreted as the rising Navamsa. A little analysis here seems to throw some light on the Sutra. There are nine Vrischika Navamsas in the zodiac, *viz.*, Bharani 4, Mrigasira 4, Pushya 4, Purva Phalguni 4, Chittra 4, Anuradha 4, Purvashadha 4, Dhanishta 4, and Uttarabhadra 4. These constellations are owned by Venus, Mars and Saturn. All these are against the सत्त्व-Satva guna (१-भा. III-7) which is the essential element of milk. Further, Kataka, a milky sign, is not favoured by the three said planets, as (*a*) Mars is in depression there, (*b*) Venus is inimical to the Moon, its lord, and (*c*) Saturn owns the 7th and the 8th from it. It is to be noted that Kataka is the 4th place reckoned from Mesha (Kalapurusha's head) and hence represents 'Mother.' It is owned by the Moon, the general मातृकारक-Matrukaraka. Kataka in its capacity of milky ocean is the birth-place of the लोकजननी-Lokajananee, the Goddess Sri. Hence it appears right that the Sutra is aptly-worded.

२. खे कुजेऽष्टमे जीवे बलाढ्ये मातृसुखं न ।

If Mars occupy the 10th house, and Jupiter in strength be in the 8th, the person concerned will not enjoy any happiness from his mother.

३. षष्ठाष्टमे चन्द्रेऽस्ते भौमे सपापे मातृसुखं न ।

If the Moon be posited in the 6th or 8th house and Mars in conjunction with a malefic occupy the 7th, there will be no happiness from the mother to the native.

४. शुक्रे वा चन्द्रे पापान्तरे पापयुतदृष्टे वा मातृसुखं न ।

If Venus or the Moon be betwixt two malefics, or be

conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, there will be no happiness to the native from the mother.

It appears right to interpret this Sutra as "According as the birth is in day or night if Venus or the Moon, etc." For, Venus is the मातृकारक-Matrukaraka in a day-birth and the Moon plays that role in the night (बृ. जा. IV-5).

५. सुखे सुखेशे वा पापान्तरे पापयुतदृष्टे वा मातृसुखं न ।

If the 4th house or its lord be betwixt two malefics, or be conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, the native will not have any happiness from the mother.

६. चन्द्रादस्ते सपापे शुक्रे मातृसुखं न ।

If Venus conjoined with a malefic occupy the 7th house reckoned from the Moon, there will be no happiness from the mother to the native.

७. सुखे मन्दे पापदृष्टे शीघ्रं मातृनाशः ।

Saturn in the 4th house and aspected by a malefic causes the exit of the mother very soon.

८. सुखे मन्दे शुभदृष्टे चिरेण मातृनाशः ।

Saturn in the 4th house if aspected by a benefic will cause the exit of the mother after a long time.

९. मन्दे पापयुते पापर्क्षे मातृनाशः ।

Saturn conjoined with a malefic and in the house of a malefic will cause the destruction of the mother.

१०. पुत्रे चन्द्रे मातृसुखं न ।

The native will not have happiness from the mother when the Moon in his nativity is posited in the 5th house.

११. चन्द्रारौ खे धर्मे वा मातृसुखं न ।

The Moon and Mars when posited in the 10th or the 9th cause the native to have no happiness from the mother.

१२. सपापचन्द्रेऽस्ते मातृसुखं न ।

If the Moon along with a malefic occupy the 7th house, there is no happiness to the native through the mother.

१३. गुरावङ्गे धने मन्दे राहौ द्यूने मातृसुखं न ।

If Jupiter be in the Lagna, Saturn in the 2nd house and Rahu in the 7th, there will be no happiness through the mother.

१४. जीवेऽङ्गेऽर्थे मन्दे सोत्थे राहौ माता न जीवति ।

If Jupiter occupy the Lagna, Saturn be in the 2nd house and Rahu in the 3rd, the mother survives not.

१५. सोत्थेऽस्तेऽर्के लग्ने भौमे माता न जीवति ।

If the Sun be in the 3rd or the 7th house, and Mars occupy the 1st, the mother will not survive.

१६. सोत्थपे त्रिके सचन्द्रे परस्त्रीस्तन्यपानम् ।

If the lord of the 3rd house occupy any of the three Dusstthanas in conjunction with the Moon, the native will be fed with the milk of a woman other than the mother.

१७. पापान्तरे चन्द्रे वा चन्द्रात्तुर्यनगस्थाः पापा माता न जीवति ।

If the Moon be betwixt malefics or if malefics occupy the 4th and the 7th houses reckoned from the Moon, the mother will not survive

१८. लग्नाम्बुधर्मेशास्त्रिकोणकेन्द्रगाः पिता मात्रा सहैव म्रियते ।

If the lords of the 1st, the 4th and the 9th houses occupy Trikona and Kendra positions, the father will also have his exit along with the mother.

१९. रात्रौ चन्द्रात् त्रिकोणे मन्दे मातृवधः।

In a night-birth, when Saturn occupies a Trikona position with respect to the Moon, the result of the yoga will be the destruction of the mother.

२०. सुखे शुभे कारके शुभयुते बलाढ्ये वा सुखे मातुर्दीर्घायुः।

When a benefic planet occupies the 4th house and the Karaka of that house either conjoined with a benefic or endowed with strength occupies the 4th, the mother of the native will be long-lived.

२१. चन्द्रे बलाढ्ये वा शुक्रे शुभयुतदृष्टे मातुर्दीर्घायुः।

If the Moon be strong or Venus be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the mother will live long.

२२. शुक्रे वा चन्द्रे शुभांशे केन्द्रे मातुर्दीर्घायुः।

If either the Moon or Venus occupy a benefic Amsa, and be in a Kendra the mother will be long-lived.

२३. सुखपांशेशांशपे केन्द्रे बलाढ्ये मातुर्दीर्घायुः।

Find the planet owning the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 4th house If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by this planet be strong and in a Kendra position, the mother of the person concerned will be long lived.

२४. सुखेशेऽङ्गे बलाढ्ये माता पतिव्रता।

If the lord of the 4th house be strong and occupy the Lagna, the mother of the person concerned will be chaste and true to her husband.

२५. सुखपे वैशेषिकांशे शुभदृष्टे माता पतिव्रता ।

If the lord of the 4th house has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and be aspected by a benefic, the mothêr of the person concerned will be chaste and pure.

२६. तुर्येशे शुभार्कदृष्टे माता पतिव्रता ।

If the lord of the 4th house be aspected by a benefic and the Sun, the mother of the native is chaste and pure.

२७. षष्ठेशे कुजेन युते चन्द्रे सुखे पापदृष्टे माता जारिणी ।

If the lord of the 6th house be conjoined with Mars and the Moon occupy the 4th and be aspected by a malefic, the mother of the native will be immoral.

२८. सुखपे राहुयुते सपापे माता जारिणी ।

If the lord of the 4th house be conjoined with Rahu and another malefic, the mother of the native will not be chaste.

२९. लग्नसुखेशावन्योन्यमित्रे शुभेक्षितयुते मातृस्नेहः ।

If the lords of the 1st and the 4th houses be mutually friendly and be aspected by or conjoined with benefics, the person concerned will have cordial relationship with his mother.

३०. तुर्येशे केन्द्रेऽङ्गेशदृष्टे वा शुभदृग्युते मातृस्नेहः ।

If the lord of the 4th house be in a Kendra and be aspected by the lord of the Lagna or be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the native will be friendly towards his mother.

३१. तुर्ये पापे द्वित्रा मातरः सौम्ये एका ।

If a malefic planet occupy the 4th house, the native

will have two or three mothers; but if the said house be occupied by a benefic, he will have only one.

३२. वृषांशे चतुष्पदाः सुखदाः ।

If the planet denoting the Atmakaraka आत्मकारक be in a Navamsa owned by Vrishabha, the native will derive much happiness through his quadrupeds.

३३. सुखे शुभदृष्ट्याधिक्ये चतुष्पदाः सुखदाः ।

If the 4th house has more of benefic aspect, the quadrupeds will greatly promote the happiness of the native.

३४. वर्गोत्तमेऽङ्गेशे वा स्वोच्चांशके वा स्वमित्रत्र्यंशे वा शुभयुतदृष्टे आजीवं सुखी ।

If the lord of the Lagna be posited in a Vargottamamsa, in his own or exaltation Navamsa, or in his own or a friendly decanate and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the native will be happy throughout his life.

३५. लग्नादातुरीयगाः शुभा आद्ये वयसि सुखम् ।

If benefics be posited in the first four houses reckoned from the Lagna, the native will be happy in the early period of his life.

३६. जीवे केन्द्रेऽङ्गेशे पारावते बाल्ये सुखी ।

If Jupiter occupy a Kendra and the lord of the Lagna has attained a Paravatamsa, the person concerned will be happy in the early period of his life.

३७. धर्मे शुभेऽङ्गे पापेऽर्थे शुभे देवलोके बाल्ये सुखी ।

A benefic in the 9th house, a malefic in the Lagna, and another benefic in the 2nd and in Devalokamsa, make the native's early period happy.

३८. लग्ने शुक्रे पूर्वार्द्धे सुखी ।

Venus in the Lagna and in the first or visible half makes the native happy.

Venus, who is identified as the Preceptor of the Demons in Indian Mythology, is devoid of one eye, the same having been inflicted by Vishnu in his वामनावतार-Vamanavatara. This Sutra requires Venus to be *risen* instead of '*to rise*.' A blind man who is about to rise is a source of trouble, while a risen blind man has passed that stage. This seems to be the allegory with reference to which this Sutra stands. That is why Venus in the 12th or in the risen portion of the Lagna is productive of more good than Venus in the 2nd house or in the invisible half of the Lagna.

३९. शुभर्क्षेऽङ्गेशे शुभेक्षिते वा गोपुरे त्रिपादात्परं सुखी ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy a sign owned by a benefic or be aspected by a benefic and has attained a Gopura Amsa, the native will be happy after three-fourths of his life are over.

४०. लग्नेशे चापे वा लग्नेशांशपे वा तथा स्थिते लाभेशे विंशतिवर्षेभ्यः परं सुखी ।

If the lord of the Lagna or the Lagna Navamsa be in Dhanus, or, if the lord of the 11th house be so placed (in Dhanus), the native will be happy after 20 years.

४१. लग्नेशांशेशे केन्द्रे तथा लाभेशांशेशे वा त्रिंशद्वर्षतः परं सुखम् ।

If the planet owning the Navamsa occupied by the lord of (1) the Lagna or (2) the 11th house be in a Kendra, the person concerned will be happy after 30 years.

४२. पञ्चमादष्टमगाः शुभा मध्ये वयसि सुखम् ।

If all benefics be posited in houses ranging from the 5th to the 8th, the native concerned will be happy in the middle portion of his life.

४३. केन्द्रस्था गुरुजन्मतनुपा यौवने सुखम् ।

If Jupiter and the lords of the Lagna and the sign occupied by the Moon be in Kendras, the person will be happy in his prime of youth.

४४. शुभखगैर्लग्नान्त्यलाभगैः केन्द्रे सिंहासने जीवे आद्यमध्यवयसोः सुखम् ।

If benefics occupy the 1st, the 12th and the 11th houses and if Jupiter be in a Kendra having attained a Simhasanamsa, the person concerned will be happy in his early and middle periods of life.

४५. लग्नार्थसोत्थे शुभदृष्टियुते शुभाङ्गे जीवे पारावते आद्यमध्यवयसोः सुखम् ।

When the 1st, 2nd and 3rd houses are occupied or aspected by benefics, and Jupiter is placed in the 9th or the 1st, and in a Paravatamsa, the native will be happy in his early and middle periods of life.

४६. पापा धने केन्द्रे शुभे लग्नेशे उत्तमांशे बाल्ये दुःखी ततः सुखी ।

With malefics in the 2nd, a benefic in a Kendra and the lord of the Lagna in Uttamamsa, the person concerned will be miserable during his early life, but will become happy afterwards.

४७. धर्मादारिःफगाः शुभा अन्त्ये वयसि सुखम् ।

If all the benefics be in the 4 houses ranging from the 9th to the 12th, the native concerned will be happy in the concluding (3rd) portion of his life.

४८. देवलोकांशे शुक्रे गोपुरे लग्नेशे शुभदृष्टे मध्यान्त्यवयसोः सुखम् ।

When Venus has attained a Devalokamsa and the lord of the Lagna, a Gopura Amsa and be subject to benefic aspect, the person born will be happy in the middle and concluding portions of his life.

४९. शुभेऽङ्गे शुभदृष्टे पापयोगरहिते सुखी ।

If the Lagna be occupied or aspected by a benefic and be free from the conjunction of malefics, the person concerned will lead a happy life throughout.

५०. पञ्चसु स्वर्क्षगेषु महासुखी ।

If 5 planets occupy their own Rasis, the native will be very happy.

५१. पातालेशे जीवदृष्टे सुखी

The lord of the 4th house if aspected by Jupiter makes the person concerned happy.

५२. शुभे सुखे सुखी ।

If a benefic occupy the 4th house, the native will be happy.

५३. सुखेशे शुभान्तरे सुखी ।

If the lord of the 4th house be betwixt 2 benefics, the native will be happy.

५४. जीवे बलिनि तुर्यपयुते सुखी ।

If Jupiter possessed of strength be conjoined with the lord of the 4th house, the person concerned will be happy.

५५. केन्द्रकोणे सशुभे सुखेशे सुखी ।

If the lord of the 4th house occupy a Kendra or a Kona conjoined with a benefic, the native will be happy.

५६. पातालेशे मृद्वंशे सुखी ।

If the lord of the 4th house has attained a benefic Shashtyamsa, the native will be happy.

५७. लग्नेशाज्जीवे बलिनि सुखी ।

If Jupiter be stronger than the lord of the Lagna, the person concerned will be happy.

५८. गोपुराद्यंशेऽम्बुपे जीवे च सुखी ।

If the lord of the 4th house as well as Jupiter have each attained a Gopura or other higher Amsa, the native concerned will be happy.

५९. शुभांशे तुर्येशे धनोपचयगे सुखी ।

If the lord of the 4th house be in a benefic Navamsa and occupy the 2nd, 3rd, 6th, 10th or 11th, the person born will be happy.

६०. शुभान्तरे चन्द्रे सुखी ।

If the Moon be betwixt two benefics, the person will be happy.

६१. मेषांशे मूषिकामार्जारं दुःखदम् ।

If the आत्मकारक-Atmakaraka be in Mesha Navamsa, the person will meet with danger through rats and cats.

६२. सिंहांशे श्वादयो दुःखदाः ।

If the आत्मकारक-Atmakaraka be in a Navamsa owned by Simha, the person concerned will have to dread danger from dogs and the like.

६३. कन्यांशेऽग्निकणा दुःखदाः ।

If the आत्मकारक-Atmakaraka occupy a Navamsa owned by Kanya, the person will have risk from fire (sparks).

६४. ज्ञराह्वर्काः सुतस्थास्तुर्ये भौमे रन्ध्रे मन्दे दुःखी ।

Mercury, Rahu and the Sun all occupying the 5th house, Mars, the 4th and Saturn, the 8th, the person born will be unhappy.

६५. लग्नगाः पापा दुःखी ।

If malefics occupy the Lagna, the native becomes unhappy.

६६. पापे तुर्ये जीवेऽल्पबलिनि सधनोऽपि दुःखी ।

If a malefic be posited in the 4th house and Jupiter be weak, the person concerned though rich will be miserable and unhappy.

६७. सपापे सुखपेऽबले सधनोऽपि दुःखी ।

If the lord of the 4th house be weak and be in conjunction with a malefic, the person though rich becomes unhappy.

६८. पापांशेऽम्बुपे नीचगे सधनपुत्रोऽपि दुःखी ।

If the lord of the 4th house be in a malefic Navamsa and in his depression, the person concerned though endowed with wealth and children becomes unhappy.

६९. सभौमार्काम्बुपे क्रूरांशे शुभदृग्घीने नित्यं दुःखी ।

If the lord of the 4th house be conjoined with Mars and the Sun, occupy a malefic Navamsa and be devoid of benefic aspect, the person concerned will be ever unhappy.

७०. भौमार्कौ नीचारिभागगौ सुखे पापदृष्टौ क्रूरांशे प्रमादा-दुगृहार्थनाशो दुःखी च ।

Mars and the Sun occupying the 4th house and in a depression, inimical or a malefic Navamsa and aspected by a malefic cause the native to suffer, through carelessness, severe loss of wealth, house, etc., and make him miserable.

७१. रन्ध्रेशे लाभे बाल्ये दुःखी ।

If the lord of the 8th house occupy the 11th, the native will be unhappy in his early life.

७२. लग्नेऽर्कजेऽष्टमे राहौ षष्ठे भौमे दुःखी ।

Saturn in the Lagna, Rahu in the 8th house and Mars in the 6th make the native unhappy.

७३. पापान्तरे चन्द्रे दुःखी ।

The Moon when posited betwixt two malefics makes the native unhappy.

७४. लग्नेशेऽन्त्ये खे पापे चन्द्रारयोगे दुःखी ।

The lord of the Lagna in the 12th house, a malefic in the 10th, and the Moon in conjunction with Mars, make the native unhappy.

७५. तुर्येंऽशाच्चन्द्राच्छौ प्रासादवान् ।

The Moon and Venus posited in the 4th house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the आत्मकारक-Atmakaraka planet make the native own a mansion.

७६. तुर्येंऽशादुच्चग्रहे प्रासादवान् ।

If the 4th house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the आत्मकारक-Atmakaraka planet be occupied by a planet in his exaltation, the native owns a mansion.

७७. अंशात्तुर्ये राह्वर्कजौ प्रासादवान् ।

If Rahu and Saturn occupy the 4th house reckoned

from the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the आत्मकारक-Atma-karaka, the native owns a mansion.

७८. केत्वारौ तुर्येऽशादिष्टकागृहम् ।

Ketu and Mars occupying the 4th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi aforesaid, the native owns a house built of bricks.

७९. सुखेंऽशाज्जीवे काष्ठगृहम् ।

If Jupiter occupy the 4th house reckoned from the aforesaid Navamsa, the native will own a house made of wood.

८०. सुखेंऽशादर्के तृणगृहम् ।

If the Sun should occupy the house mentioned above, the dwelling will be one of grass.

८१. लग्नेशेऽम्बुगे सुखेशेऽङ्गे गृहलाभः ।

If the lords of the 1st and the 4th houses should exchange places, the native concerned will acquire a house.

८२. गृहेशे बलाढ्ये केन्द्रे शुभदृष्टे गृहलाभः ।

If the lord of the 4th house possess strength and be in a Kendra aspected by benefics, the native will get a house.

८३. सुखेशे वैशेषिकांशे परमोच्चगे गृहलाभः ।

If the lord of the 4th house has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and be in its highest exaltation, the native will get a house.

८४. तुर्येशांशपे केन्द्रे गृहलाभः ।

If the owner of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 4th house be in a Kendra, there will be the acquisition of a house.

८५. धर्मपे केन्द्रे गेहेशे स्वोच्चमित्रगे तुर्ये तुङ्गगे ग्रहे विचित्रगृहलाभः ।

If the lord of the 9th house occupy a Kendra, the lord of the 4th occupy his exaltation or a friendly house, and if the 4th house be occupied by a planet in exaltation, the native will get a beautiful house.

८६. सोत्थे सौम्ये तुर्येशे बलिनि गृहेशांशेशे बलपूर्णे हर्म्यप्राकारादियुतगृहम् ।

If a benefic planet (or Mercury) occupy the 3rd house and if the lord of the 4th as well as the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 4th be strong, the person concerned will own a mansion with an extensive compound.

८७. तुर्यपे सिंहासने गोपुरे मृद्वंशे वा हर्म्यप्राकारादियुतगृहम् ।

If the lord of the 4th house has attained a Simhasana-amsa, a Gopuramsa or a Mridu (Shashtyamsa) Amsa, the person born will own a mansion with an extensive compound.

८८. गृहेशे पारावते गोपुरे चन्द्रे गुरुदृष्टे दैविकं वेश्म ।

If the lord of the 4th house has attained a Parvatamsa and the Moon, a Gopuramsa, and be aspected by Jupiter, the native's residence will be a divine one.

८९. खतुर्येशौ चन्द्रमन्दयुतौ विचित्रं वेश्म ।

If the lords of the 10th and the 4th houses be conjoined with the Moon and Saturn, the native concerned will posses a lovely house.

९०. तुर्याङ्गपौ तुर्येऽकस्माद्गृहाप्तिः ।

If the lords of the 4th and the 1st houses be posited in the 4th, the native will become the owner of a house all on a sudden.

९१. यावन्तः पापाः स्वाम्बुस्वान्त्यनाथैः सहितास्त्रिकस्थास्तावन्तो गृहा वह्निना दह्यन्ते ।

Count the number of malefics conjoined with the lords of the 10th, 4th, 2nd and 12th houses. So many will be the houses that will be burnt by fire.

९२. राह्वर्कौ अंशे कुजमात्रदृष्टे गृहदाहः ।

If the आत्मकारकनवांश-Atmakaraka Navamsa be aspected by Mars singly and if Rahu and the Sun be there, the house is liable to be burnt.

९३. केन्द्रकोणेऽर्के गेहे शैथिल्यप्रयुक्तपातभयम् ।

If the Sun occupy a Kendra or a Kona, there is the risk or danger in the house while falling due to the weak construction of the walls, etc.

९४. तुर्येशे षष्ठे पापदृष्टे गेहनाशः ।

If the lord of the 4th house be posited in the 6th and be aspected by a malefic, the destruction of the house will be the result.

९५. गेहेशांशेशे षष्ठे गेहनाशः ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 4th house be in the 6th, the house of the person concerned will be destroyed.

९६. तुर्येशे रन्ध्रे स्वयमेव गेहं पातयति ।

If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 8th, the native will himself cause his house to be pulled down.

९७. तुर्याङ्गार्थेशाः यावत्पापयुतास्तावतां गेहानां नाशो न तु शुभदृष्टे ।

Find out how many malefics are conjoined with the lords of the 4th, 1st and 2nd houses. So many will be the houses destroyed. This will not be the case if they be aspected by benefics.

९८. तुर्यतत्पौ चरर्क्षे कारके वा तथा बहुगृहवासः ।

If the 4th house and its lord or Karaka be in a moveable sign, the native will reside in many houses.

९९. गृहतत्पौ स्थिरे तथा कारके वा स्थिरवासः ।

If the 4th house and its lord or Karaka be in a fixed sign, the native will be permanent in one house.

१००. शुभषष्ट्यंशे तुर्येशे स्थिरवासः ।

If the lord of the 4th house be in a benefic Shashtyamsa, the native will live permanently in one house.

१०१. लग्नाम्बुवर्थेशा यावन्तः केन्द्रकोणे तावन्तो गृहाः शोभनाः ।

Find how many out of the lords of the 1st, 4th and 2nd houses are posited in Kendra or Kona position. So many will be the number of good houses resided by the native.

१०२. लाभार्थेशौ तुर्ये तुर्यपे वैशेषिकांशे शुभदृग्योगे बह्वर्घं गृहं लभ्यते ।

If the lords of the 11th and 2nd houses occupy the 4th, and the lord of the 4th has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and be conjoined with or aspected by benefics, the native will acquire a (residence) house of immense value.

१०३. खे सुखेशे कर्मेशेऽम्बुगे बलिनि भौमे बहुक्षेत्रवान् ।

If the lords of the 4th and 10th houses interchange their places and Mars be possessed of strength, the native will own rich lands.

१०४. बलाढ्यौ खाम्बुपौ परस्परसुहृदौ बहुक्षेत्रवान् ।

If the lords of the 10th and the 4th houses be mutually friendly and also possess strength, the native will own rich lands.

१०५. तुर्यतत्पौ शुभयुतौ बहुक्षेत्रवान् ।

If the 4th house as well as its lord be conjoined with benefics, the native will own rich lands.

१०६. तुर्येशे सुते गोपुराद्यंशे बहुक्षेत्रवान् ।

If the lord of the 4th house be in the 5th, attaining Gopura or a higher Amsa, the native will own rich lands.

१०७. भ्रातृपेण तत्कारकेण वा युते तुर्येशे भ्रातृतः क्षेत्राप्तिः ।

If the lord of the 4th house be conjoined with the lord of the 3rd or its Karaka, the native will acquire lands through or from his brothers.

१०८. बलिन्यङ्गेशेऽम्बुगे बलिन्यम्बुपेऽङ्गे शुभदृग्योगे स्वपराक्रमात् क्षेत्राप्तिः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be strong and occupy the 4th; if the lord of the 4th, possessed of strength, occupy the Lagna, conjoined with or aspected by benefics, the native will acquire lands through his own exertion.

१०९. स्त्रीकारकेऽम्बुगे क्षेत्रपे द्यूने तयोर्मैत्र्यां कलत्रतः क्षेत्राप्तिः ।

If the Karaka of the 7th house occupy the 4th, if the

lord of the 4th be in the 7th, and if the said two planets be mutually friendly, the native will acquire lands through his wife.

११०. षष्ठेशे तुर्ये तत्पे षष्ठे षष्ठेशतः क्षेत्रपेऽधिकबले शत्रुतः क्षेत्राप्तिः ।

If the lords of the 6th and 4th house mutually interchange positions and if the lord of the 4th be stronger than that of the 6th, the native will acquire lands from his enemies.

१११. गेहेशे स्वराशौ बलिन्युपचये शुभदृष्टे बहुक्षेत्राप्तिः ।

If the lord of the 4th house be strong and occupy his own Rasi identical with an Upachaya house, and also have benefic aspect, the native will get lands from many sources.

११२. गेहेशे नीचारातिमूढगे पापान्तरे पापदृष्टे क्षेत्रादिनाशः

If the lord of the 4th house occupy his depression, inimical sign or be eclipsed, be betwixt malefics or be aspected by malefics, the native's lands will be destroyed or lost.

११३. पापान्तरे कुजे पापदृष्टे क्रूरांशे क्षेत्रादिनाशः ।

If Mars be betwixt malefics, be aspected by a malefic or occupy a malefic Amsa, loss of lands will be the result.

११४. तुर्येशे क्रूरषष्ठ्यंशे तुर्ये पापे क्षेत्रादिनाशः ।

If the lord of the 4th house be in a malefic Shashtyamsa and a malefic planet occupy the 4th, loss of lands, etc., will result.

११५. तुर्येशे त्रिके क्षेत्रादिनाशः ।

If the lord of the 4th occupy a Dussthana (6th, 8th or 12th), loss of lands will be the result.

११६. गेहेशेऽर्थे सपापे नीचारिभे भूमिविक्रेता ।

If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 2nd conjoined with a malefic and be in depression or in an inimical sign, the native will sell away his lands.

११७. गेहेशे तुङ्गेऽर्थेशे पापे नीचारिभे भूमिविक्रेता ।

If the lord of the 4th house be exalted, and the lord of the 2nd be a malefic and occupy his depression or inimical sign, the native will sell away his lands.

११८. कर्मेशेऽम्बुगे सपापे क्षेत्रनाशः ।

If the lord of the 10th house occupy the 4th in conjunction with a malefic, the native will lose his lands.

११९. क्रूरमृत्युयमाद्यंशे खपे सुखे क्षेत्रनाशः

If the lord of the 10th house occupy the 4th and be in a Krura, Mrityu, Yama and the like Shashtyamsa, the native will lose his lands

१२०. खे ससूर्येऽम्बुपे राजकोपात्क्षेत्रनाशः ।

If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 10th conjoined with the Sun, the native's lands will be lost by being attached for land revenue, fine, etc , due to Government.

१२१. वित्तेशांशेश्वरेण सहिते सपापेऽम्बुपे राजकोपात् क्षेत्रनाशः ।

If the lord of the 4th house be conjoined with the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 2nd and also be associated with a malefic, the native will lose his lands, etc.

१२२. सुताङ्गेऽशमित्रत्वे पुत्रो मित्रम् ।

If the lords of the 5th and the 1st houses be mutually friendly, there will be friendly relationship between the native and his son.

१२३. द्यूनाङ्गेशमित्रत्वे स्त्री मैत्री ।

If there be friendliness between the lords of the 7th and the 1st houses, the relationship between the native and his wife will be cordial.

१२४. सुखाङ्गेशमित्रत्वे बहुजनमैत्री ।

If the lords of the 1st and the 4th houses be mutually friendly, the native will have many friends.

१२५. द्वयोर्मित्रक्षेत्रगयोः सुहृत्पोष्यः ।

If two planets were to occupy friendly houses, the native concerned will be supported by his friends.

१२६. सुखे शुभदृष्टयाधिक्ये बहुजनमित्रता ।

If the 4th house has more of benefic aspect, the native concerned will have many friends.

१२७. सुखे सौम्ये सौम्यदृष्टे सुखकारके बलिनि बन्धुपूज्यः ।

If the 4th house contain a benefic and have benefic aspect, and its Karaka be strong, the native will command the respect of his relations.

१२८. गेहे जीवे गेहपे शुभयुते बन्धुपूज्यः ।

If Jupiter occupy the 4th house and its lord be conjoined with a benefic, the person concerned is respected by his relations.

१२९. तुर्ये स्वोच्चे स्वमित्रभे वा खेटे गुरुदृष्टे बन्धुपूज्यः ।

If a planet be in his exaltation, own or friendly house

identical with the 4th and be aspected by Jupiter, the native is respected by his relations.

१३०. त्रिभिःस्वर्क्षगैः बन्धुपूज्यः ।

If 3 planets occupy their Swakshetra houses, the person concerned will be respected by his relations.

१३१. केन्द्रकोणे सुखेशे वैशेषिकांशे पापदृग्योगहीने बन्धूपकारकृत् ।

If the lord of the 4th house be posited in a Kendra or Kona, has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and be not conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, the person concerned will be of help to his relations.

१३२. तुर्ये सौम्ये बन्धूपकारकृत् ।

If the 4th house be occupied by a benefic, the person concerned helps his relations.

१३३. धनेशे लाभे त्रिकोणे गेहे शुभदृष्टे बन्धूपकारकृत् ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be in the 11th, 5th, 9th or 4th and be aspected by a benefic, the person concerned helps his relations.

१३४. गेहेशे केन्द्रे शुभांशे बन्धूपकारकृत् ।

If the lord of the 4th house be in a Kendra and in a benefic Amsa, the native will be of help to his relatives.

१३५. सपापे तुर्यपे क्रूरषष्ट्यंशेऽल्पवीर्ये बन्धुभिस्त्यज्यते ।

If the lord of the 4th house, conjoined with a malefic, be in a malefic Shashtyamsa and also be weak in strength, the person concerned is shunned by his relations.

१३६. बन्धुनाथे बहुपापयुते तथैव कारके बन्धुमध्ये कुत्सितः।

If the lord of the 4th house or its Karaka be conjoined with many malefics, the native is reviled and censured in the midst of his relations.

१३७. पापर्क्षे तुर्ये नीचास्तखगयुते शुभदृग्योगहीने बन्धुद्वेषी ।

If the 4th house be a malefic sign and be occupied by a debilitated or eclipsed planet and have no benefic aspect or association, the native will hate his relations.

१३८. चतुर्षु ग्रहेषु सुहृद्गेहगेषु बन्धुपोष्यः ।

If in a nativity four planets occupy their friendly houses, the person concerned will be protected by his relations.

१३९. अन्त्येशे शुभसम्बन्धे शुभवर्गे स्वोच्चे वा पर्यङ्कशायी ।

If the lord of the 12th house be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic and be in a benefic Varga or be exalted, the native will sleep in soft beds.

१४०. व्ययेशे पापसम्बन्धे शयनसुखाभावः ।

If the lord of the 12th house be associated with or aspected by a malefic, the person will be devoid of all the conveniences of good bed, etc.

१४१. व्ययेशे पापेऽपि शुभवर्गे शयनसुखम् ।

If the lord of the 12th house, though a malefic, be in a benefic Varga, the person concerned will have all the conveniences of the couch.

१४२. लग्नेशे त्रिके शयनसुखाभावः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be posited in the 6th, 8th or 12th house, the native will be bereft of the conveniences of the couch.

१४३. नीचेऽङ्गेशे शयनसुखाभावः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be debilitated, the native will not have the coveniences of the couch.

१४४. देहपे मन्दमान्द्यगुयुते शयनसुखाभावः

If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with Saturn, Mandi or Rahu, the person concerned will not be able to enjoy the conveniences of the couch.

इति चतुर्थविवेकः ॥

Thus ends the 4th discussion.

G. अथ पञ्चमविवेकः Panchama Viveka.

१. सुतर्क्षे शुभे शुभदृष्टयुते बुद्धिमान् ।

If the 5th house be a benefic sign and be aspected or occupied by a benefic, the person born will be intelligent.

२. सुतेशे तुङ्गे वा शुभान्तरे बुद्धिमान् ।

If the lord of the 5th be exalted or be betwixt benefics, the person born will be intelligent.

३. गुरौ केन्द्रकोणे बुद्धिमान् ।

If Jupiter be posited in a Kendra or a Kona, the native concerned is intelligent.

४. शुभभे सुतेशे सुते जीवे बुद्धिमान् ।

If the lord of the 5th be in a benefic Rasi and Jupiter occupy the 5th, the person concerned will be intelligent.

५. ज्ञे सुते वा सुतेशे बलिनि केन्द्रे वा बुद्धिमान् ।

If Mercury occupy the 5th house or the lord of the

5th, possessed of strength, be posited in a Kendra, the person is intelligent.

६. पुत्रेशे केन्द्रे शुभान्विते धारणादिपटुः ।

If the lord of the 5th house, conjoined with a benefic occupy a Kendra, the person born will be very clever in understanding.

७. सुतेशे कारके मृद्वंशादियुते शुभदृग्युते धारणादिपटुः ।

If the lord of the 5th house or its Karaka be in a benefic Shashtyamsa such as मृदु-Mridu, etc. and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the person concerned will be very clever in understanding.

८. सुतपे गोपुरादौ धारणादिपटुः ।

If the lord of the 5th house has attained Gopura or other higher Amsas, the person born will be very clever in understanding.

९. सुतकारके गोपुरादौ परेङ्गितज्ञो मेधावी ।

If the Karaka of the 5th house has attained a Gopura or other Vaiseshikamsa, the person born will be able to understand the feelings of others and be intelligent.

१०. लग्नकोणे चन्द्रार्कौ चञ्चलधीः ।

If the Sun and the Moon be posited in the Lagna, the native will be fickle-minded.

११. केन्द्रे जीवे चञ्चलधीः ।

Jupiter in a Kendra position makes the native fickle-minded.

१२. ज्ञेन्द्वाराणामुपरि बलिग्रहदृष्टौ क्षिप्रोत्तरदानशीलः ।

If out of the 3 planets, *viz*, Mercury, the Moon and

Mars, two are aspected by a strong planet, the person concerned will be quick in replying.

१३. सौम्येऽर्थेऽबले पापदृष्टे चलवित्तः ।

If a weak benefic (Mercury?) occupy the 2nd house, and be aspected by a malefic, the native's financial condition will be rather unsteady.

१४. सहोत्थपे ज्ञे सात्त्विकः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house be conjoined with Mercury, the native will be sincere and honest.

१५. व्ययेशेऽङ्गे सुवाक् ।

If the lord of the 12th house be in the Lagna, the person concerned will be eloquent in speech.

१६. लग्ने चन्द्रे मन्दारदृष्टे हीनधीः ।

If the Moon occupy the Lagna and be aspected by Saturn or Mars, the person born will be lacking in intelligence.

१७. सुतेशे क्रूरषष्ट्यंशे हीनधीः ।

If the lord of the 5th house be posited in a malefic Shashtyamsa, the native will be deficient in intellect.

१८. मन्दारार्काश्चन्द्रं पश्यन्ति मौर्ख्यकाराः ।

If Saturn, Mars and the Sun all aspect the Moon, they make the native stupid.

The Moon is a milky planet, and any bad association means a disturbance to it. The case is more marked when the Moon is full which necessitates the Sun to be in the 7th from her (*cf.* बृ. जा. XIII—1). This Sutra presents a worse case inasmuch as Saturn and Mars add their iota.

१९. त्रिके चन्द्रे शुक्रदृष्टे विस्मयशीलः ।

If the Moon, posited in the 6th, 8th or 12th house, be aspected by Venus, the person born will be disposed to be struck with wonder at everything.

२०. सपापे सुतपे विस्मयशीलः ।

If the lord of the 5th house be conjoined with a malefic, the person born will be disposed to be struck with wonder at everything.

२१. धीकारके सपापे वा क्रूरषष्ठ्यंशे विस्मयशीलः ।

If the Karaka of the 5th house be conjoined with a malefic or occupy a malefic Shashtyamsa, the person born will be disposed to be struck with wonder at everything.

२२. केन्द्रगा मन्देन्दुगुलिका जडः ।

If Saturn, the Moon and Gulika occupy Kendra positions, the native concerned will be dull-witted.

२३. धने गुलिकार्कौ पापदृष्टौ वा सार्किजे सोत्थपे जडः ।

If Gulika and the Sun occupy the 2nd house and be aspected by a malefic or if the lord of the 3rd be conjoined with Saturn, the person born will be stupid.

२४. सपापे धनेशे खे सभाजडः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house conjoined with a malefic be posited in the 10th house the person concerned will behave stupidly in a public assembly.

२५. सतमासि सोत्थपे जडः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house be conjoined with Rahu, the native will be dull-witted.

२६. सुते मन्दे लग्नेशे मन्ददृष्टे सुतेशे सपापे जडः ।

When Saturn occupies the 5th house, when the lord

of the Lagna is aspected by Saturn and when the lord of the 5th is conjoined with a malefic, the native is dull-witted.

२७. गुलिकार्कजौ सुते शुभयोगहीने जडः ।

If Gulika and Saturn occupy the 5th and be bereft of benefic association, the person concerned is dull-witted.

२८. सुते जीवे मेधानाशः ।

Jupiter occupying the 5th house causes loss of memory.

This Sutra and Sutra 4 above appear to be contradictory. But in practice, one would have come across many intelligent persons whose memory is weak.

२९. अंशे केतौ शुक्रमात्रदृष्टे याज्ञिकः ।

If Ketu occupy the Navamsa of the Atmakaraka planet and be aspected by Venus singly, the person born will be a sacrificing priest.

३०. अंशात्कोणे पापद्वये मान्त्रिकः

If two malefics occupy a Trikona position with respect to the Navamsa of the Atmakaraka planet, the person born will be a sourcerer.

३१. अंशात्कोणे पापद्वये पापदृष्टे भूतादिनिग्रहकर्ता ।

If under the above conditions, the two malefics be also aspected by a malefic, the native will be able to keep the ghosts, devils and the like in check.

३२. अंशात्कोणे पापे शुभदृष्टे ऽनुग्राहकः ।

If a malefic occupy a Kona with respect to the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka planet and be aspected by a benefic, the person born will be gracious and kind.

३३. अंशे ऽन्दुशुक्रदृष्टे वा धनेशे द्यूने भिषक् ।

If the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka planet be aspected by Mercury, the Moon and Venus, or if the lord of the 2nd house occupy the 7th, the person concerned will be a physician.

३४. शुक्रेन्दुदृष्टेंऽशे रसवादी ।

If the Navamsa mentioned above be aspected by Venus and the Moon, the native will be an alchemist.

३५. अंशात्सुते सपापौ चन्द्रेज्यौ ग्रन्थकृत् ।

If the Moon and Jupiter along with a malefic occupy the 5th house with respect to the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka, the person concerned will be a literary author.

३६. अर्थसुतयोरंशाज्जीवे वैयाकरणः ।

If Jupiter should be posited in the 2nd or the 5th house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka, the native will be a Grammarian.

३७. धने सोत्थे सुतेंऽशात् ज्ञेज्यौ मीमांसकः ।

If Mercury and Jupiter be in the 2nd or the 3rd house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka, the person concerned will be versed in मीमांस-Memamsa Philosophy.

३८. अंशात्सुतार्थसोत्थे जीवारौ तार्किकः ।

If Jupiter and Mars be posited in the 5th, 2nd or 3rd houses reckoned from the Navamsa ocoupied by the Atmakararaka planet, the native concerned will be a logician.

३९. अंशाद्धने पुत्रे सोत्थे जीवेन्दू सांख्यज्ञः ।

If Jupiter and the Moon be in the 2nd, the 5th or the

3rd house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka, the person concerned will be versed in the Sankhya Philosophy.

४०. अंशाद्धने पुत्रे सोत्थे जीवार्कौ वेदान्तसंगीतज्ञः ।

If Jupiter and the Sun be posited in the houses mentioned above, the native will be versed in the Vedanta Philosophy and Music.

४१. अंशात् सोत्थे सुतेऽर्थे केतुजीवौ गणितज्ञः

If Ketu and Jupiter be posited in the houses referred to above, the person born will be clever in mathematics.

४२. धने भौमे शुभदृष्टे गणितज्ञः ।

Mars occupying the 2nd house and aspected by a benefic makes the native clever in mathematics.

४३. चन्द्रारौ युतौ ज्ञदृष्टौ केन्द्रे बुधे वा कुजे गणितज्ञः ।

If the Moon and Mars be conjoined and aspected by Mercury and if Mercury or Mars be in a Kendra, the native is learned in mathematics.

As Mercury should aspect the Moon and Mars, the three planets should occupy mutual Kendra positions as also with respect to the Lagna.

४४. बल्यष्टमेशे ज्ञे गुरौ लग्नेऽष्टमे मन्दे गणितज्ञः ।

If Mercury, possessed of strength, happens to be the lord of the 8th house, Jupiter be in the Lagna and Saturn occupy the 8th, the person concerned will be a mathematician.

४५. जीवे केन्द्रकोणे बलिनि शुक्रे ज्ञेऽर्थे गणितज्ञः ।

If Jupiter be posited in a Kendra or a Kona, Venus be possessed of strength and Mercury occupy the 2nd house, the native will be a mathematician.

४६. ज्ञाच्छौ सोत्थार्थगौ ज्योतिर्विदां श्रेष्ठः ।

Mercury and Venus in the 3rd or the 2nd house make the native a chief among Astrologers.

४७. धनेशे बलिनि केन्द्रायकोणे ज्ञे ज्योतिर्विदां श्रेष्ठः ।

When the lord of the 2nd house is strong and Mercury is posited in the 1st, 4th, 5th, 7th, 9th, 10th or 11th, the native will be one of the foremost of Astrologers.

४८. स्वोच्चे धने जीवे ज्योतिर्विदां श्रेष्ठः ।

If Jupiter in his exaltation occupy the 2nd, the native will be the best among Astrologers.

४९. सारे ज्ञे शुभर्क्षे विदुषां रञ्जकः ।

When Mercury conjoined with Mars is posited in a benefic sign, the native will amuse the learned.

५०. ज्ञारौ मन्दभेऽर्कजदृष्टौ राजविदुषां रञ्जकः ।

If Mercury and Mars, posited in a Rasi owned by Saturn, be aspected by Saturn, the native will please all the learned men in the court of a king.

५१. बली सुतेशः केन्द्रकोणे विद्वान् ।

If the lord of the 5th, possessed of strength, occupy a Kendra or a Kona, the native will be learned.

५२. धने लाभेऽङ्गेशे पण्डितो धर्मवित् ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 2nd or the 11th house, the person concerned will be a learned man versed in civil law.

५३. खे लाभे सुतेशे पण्डितः ।

If the lord of the 5th house, occupy the 10th or the 11th, the native will be learned.

५४. खेशेऽङ्गे कविः ।

If the lord of the 10th house be posited in the Lagna, the native will be a poet.

५५. लाभेशे लाभे कविः ।

If the lord of the 11th house occupy the 11th, the person concerned will be a poet.

५६. तुर्येशेऽङ्गेऽस्ते पण्डितोऽपि सभामूकः ।

If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 1st or the 7th, the native, though learned, will be dumb in an assembly.

५७. चन्द्रात्कोणे जीवे ज्ञात्कोणे भौमे सर्वविदः ।

Jupiter, trine to the Moon, and Mars when trine to Mercury make the native versed all round.

५८. जीवाच्छौ धनेशौ रव्यारदृष्टौ तार्किकः ।

If Jupiter or Venus own the 2nd house and be aspected by the Sun or Mars respectively, the native will be a logician.

५९. जीवाच्छौ तुङ्गस्वर्क्षत्रिकोणगौ तार्किकः ।

Jupiter and Venus when they occupy their own, or exaltation house and are in Trikona position make the native a logician.

६०. बलिनि गुरौ तद्भेशे रविशुक्रदृष्टे शाब्दिकः ।

If Jupiter be strong and the lord of the Rasi occupied by that planet be aspected by the Sun and Venus, the person concerned will be a grammarian.

६१. धनेशे ज्ञे तुङ्गे गोपुरेऽर्कजे सिंहासने जीवे च वेदान्तज्ञः ।

Mercury owning the 2nd house and in exaltation, Saturn

attaining a Gopuramsa, and Jupiter, a Simhasanamsa make the native an expounder of Vedanta Philosophy.

६२. पारावते मन्दे ज्ञेन गुरौ दृष्टे वेदान्तज्ञः ।

Saturn attaining a Paravatamsa, and Jupiter being aspected by Mercury cause the native to expound Vedanta Philosophy.

६३. केन्द्रकोणे जीवे वेदान्तज्ञः ।

If Jupiter occupy a Kendra or a Kona, the native will become an expounder of Vedanta Philosophy.

६४. उत्तमांशे भृगौ लग्ने वेदान्तज्ञः ।

Venus having attained an Uttamamsa and occupying the Lagna makes the native an expounder of Vedanta Philosophy.

६५. देवलोके चन्द्रे उत्तमांशे भृगौ केन्द्रे वेदान्तज्ञः ।

If the Moon has attained a Devalokamsa and Venus an Uttamamsa and in a Kendra position, the person concerned will be an expounder of Vedanta Philosophy.

६६. केन्द्रे जीवे सिंहासने शुक्रे धनस्थभांशेशे ज्ञे गोपुरे षट्शास्त्रवल्लभः ।

A person becomes a proficient in the six Sciences when Jupiter is in a Kendra, Venus has attained a Simhasanamsa and Mercury owning the Navamsa occupied by the planet in the 2nd Bhava is in a Gopuramsa.

६७. कोशेशस्थानेश्वरांशेशे मन्दे वा भौमे सपापे केन्द्रकोणगे षट्शास्त्रवल्लभः ।

Note the lord of the Rasi occupied by the owner of the 2nd house. If Saturn or Mars own the Navamsa

occupied by this lord and be conjoined with a malefic in a Kendra or a Kona, the native concerned will be proficient with the six Sastras.

६८. सूर्यांशेशे वैशेषिकांशे बलिन्यर्थे षट्शास्त्रवल्लभः .

If the planet owning the Navamsa occupied by the Sun has attained a Vaiseshikamsa, be strong and be posited in the 2nd, the person born will be proficient with the six Sastras

६९. गुरौ बलिन्यर्थे धनेशांशेशे केन्द्रे शुभदृष्टे षट्शास्त्रवल्लभः ।

If Jupiter possessed of strength occupy the 2nd house, and the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 2nd be posited in a Kendra and be aspected by a benefic, the native concerned will be proficient with the six Sastras.

७०. कोशेऽङ्गेशे कोशेशे पारावते वेदान्ती ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 2nd house while its lord has attained a Paravatamsa, the person concerned will be learned in Vedanta Philosophy.

७१. स्वोच्चेऽङ्गे ज्ञे कोशेशे पारावते व्यये शुक्रे वेदान्ती ।

If Mercury occupy the Lagna in exaltation, the lord of the 2nd has attained a Paravatamsa, and Venus be in the 12th, the native will be conversant with the Vedanta Philosophy.

७२. धीकारके केन्द्रकोणे शुभदृष्टे भविष्यद्वक्ता ।

If the Karaka of the 5th Bhava occupy a Kendra or a Kona and be aspected by a benefic, the native will be able to predict what is going to happen.

७३. जीवे स्वांशे मृदंशे त्रिकालज्ञः ।

If Jupiter occupying his own Navamsa be posited in a benefic Shashtyamsa, the person will be omniscient.

७४. जीवे गोपुरे शुभदृष्टे त्रिकालज्ञः ।

If Jupiter having attained a Gopuramsa be aspected by a benefic, the native will be omniscient

७५. खेशे देवलोके शुभदृष्टे ब्रह्मनिष्ठः ।

If the lord of the 10th house having attained a Devalokamsa be aspected by a benefic, the person concerned will be absorbed in the contemplation of the Supreme Spirit.

७६. भाग्यपे पारावते शुभदृष्टे ब्रह्मनिष्ठः ।

If the lord of the 9th house having attained a Paravatamsa be aspected by a benefic, the person concerned will be absorbed in the contemplation of the Supreme Spirit.

७७. ध्वजाहिमन्दैः सहितेज्ये शुक्रेक्षिते शूद्रोऽपि विद्वान् ।

If Jupiter conjoined with Ketu, Rahu or Saturn be aspected by Venus, the person born, though a Sudra, will be learned.

७८. सशुभराह्वर्कांशे पापयुतौ विषवैद्यः ।

Rahu and the Sun conjoined with a benefic and also with a malefic when occupying a Navamsa of the Atmakaraka planet, make the native a doctor dealing in the (art of) cure of poison.

७९. विवीर्याः सर्वेऽनपत्यता ।

If all planets be weak, it indicates childlessness.

८०. सुते राहौ भौमदृष्टे सर्पशापाद्विपुत्रः ।

If Rahu occupying the 5th house be aspected by Mars, the native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.

८१. यमे सुते चन्द्रदृष्टे सुतेशे राहुयुते सर्पशापाद्विपुत्रः ।

If Saturn, aspected by the Moon occupy the 5th house, and the lord of the 5th be conjoined with Rahu, the native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.

८२. सराहौ पुत्रकारके पुत्रेशेऽबले भौमांशेशौ युतौ सर्पशापाद्विपुत्रः ।

If the Putrakaraka be conjoined with Rahu, if the lord of the 5th house be weak, and if Mars be conjoined with the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka, the native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.

८३. सुतकारकारयुतौ राहुलग्नेशयुते पुत्रेशे त्रिके सर्पशापाद्विपुत्रः ।

If the Putrakaraka and Mars be conjoined, and if the lord of the Lagna and Rahu be associated with the lord of the 5th house in the 6th, 8th or 12th, the native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.

८४. स्वांशे भौमे पुत्रेशे ज्ञे पापयुते सर्पशापाद्विपुत्रः ।

If Mars occupy his own Navamsa, and if Mercury be the lord of the 5th house and be conjoined with a malefic, the native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.

८५. सुतेशे भौमे सुते राहौ सौम्यादृष्टे सर्पशापाद्विपुत्रः ।

If Mars be the lord of the 5th house and if Rahu without any benefic aspect occupy the 5th, the native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.

८६. सुताङ्गेशौ विबलौ सुते पापाः सर्पशापाद्विपुत्रः ।

If the lords of the 5th and 1st houses be weak, and if malefics occupy the 5th, the native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.

८७. लग्नेशे राहुयुते पुत्रेशे भौमयुते सर्पशापादपुत्रः ।

If the lord of the Lagna and Rahu be together and if the lord of the 5th house and Mars be conjoined, the native will be issueless due to the curse of serpents.

८८. पुत्रपेऽर्के क्रूरान्तरे त्रिकोणे पापदृष्टे पितृशापादपुत्रः ।

If the Sun happens to be the lord of the 5th house and be posited betwixt malefics in a Trikona position and a malefic aspect the same, the native will be childless due to the curse of his forefathers.

८९. सुतेऽर्के पापान्तरे मन्दारौ नीचगौ पितृशापादपुत्रः ।

If the Sun be in the 5th house hemmed in between malefics, and if Saturn and Mars be in depression, the person concerned will be childless due to the curse of his forefathers.

९०. सिंहेज्ये पुत्रेशेऽर्कयुते पुत्राङ्गगौ पापौ पितृशापादपुत्रः।

If Jupiter occupy Simha, the lord of the 5th house be conjoined with the Sun, and malefics occupy the 5th and the 1st houses, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of his forefathers.

९१. सूर्ये रन्ध्रे सुते मन्दे पुत्रेशे राहुयुते पितृशापादपुत्रः ।

If the Sun occupy the 8th house; Saturn, the 5th; and the lord of the 5th be conjoined with Rahu, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of his forefathers.

९२. व्ययपेऽङ्गे रन्ध्रपे पुत्रे खपे रन्ध्रे पितृशापादपुत्रः ।

If the lord of the 12th house be in the 1st, the lord of the 8th occupy the 5th and the 10th lord be posited in the 8th, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of his forefathers.

९३. पुत्रपे चन्द्रे नीचगे वा पापान्तरे सुताम्बुगौ पापौ मातृशापाद्विपुत्रः

If the lord of the 5th house be the Moon and be either debilitated or posited betwixt malefics, and if malefics occupy the 5th and 4th houses, the person born will be issueless due to the curse of the mother.

९४. अल्यङ्गे मन्दे तुर्ये पापाः पुत्रे चन्द्रे मातृशापाद्विपुत्रः ।

If Vrischika be rising and Saturn occupy the same, three malefics be in the 4th and the Moon occupy the 5th, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of his mother.

९५. सुतेशे त्रिके लग्नेशे नीचे पापयुते चन्द्रे मातृशापाद्विपुत्रः ।

If the lord of the 5th house occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, if the lord of the Lagna be in depression, and the Moon be conjoined with a malefic, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of his mother.

९६. सुतेशे चन्द्रे मन्दराह्वारयुते मातृशापाद्विपुत्रः ।

If the Moon as lord of the 5th house be conjoined with Saturn, Rahu or Mars, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of his mother.

९७. सुखेशे भौमे राहुर्कजयुते लग्ने पुष्पवन्तौ मातृशापाद्विपुत्रः ।

If the lord of the 4th house be Mars, and he be conjoined with Rahu or Saturn and if the two luminaries occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of the mother.

९८. सुखेशेऽष्टमे पुत्राङ्गेशौ षष्ठे खारीशौ लग्ने मातृशापाद्विपुत्रः ।

If the lord of the 4th house be in the 8th, the lords of the 5th and the 1st be in the 6th, and the lords of the 10th and the 6th occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of the mother.

९९. पुत्राङ्गाष्टारिगा राह्वर्कारमन्दा लग्नेशे त्रिके मातृशापाद्विपुत्रः ।

If Rahu, the Sun, Mars and Saturn occupy the 5th, 1st, 8th and the 6th houses, and if the lord of the Lagna be in a Dussthana, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of the mother.

१००. राह्वारेज्यास्त्रिकस्था मन्दचन्द्रौ पुत्रे मातृशापाद्विपुत्रः ।

If Rahu, Mars and Jupiter occupy the Dussthanas, and Saturn with the Moon be posited in the 5th house, the person concerned will be issueless due to the curse of the mother.

१०१. सूर्येऽङ्गे सुते भौमे सुतहीनः ।

If the Sun be in the Lagna and Mars occupy the 5th house, the native will be childless.

१०२. जीवात्सुतेशे त्रिके पुत्राङ्काङ्गेशा लग्नात् त्रिकस्थाः सुतहीनः ।

If the lord of the 5th house reckoned from Jupiter be in a Dussthana, and the lords of the 5th, 9th and 1st houses occupy the 6th, 8th and 12th from the Lagna, the native will be childless.

१०३. जीवे पञ्चमे जीवात्सुते क्रूरे सुतहीनः ।

If Jupiter occupy the 5th house and the 5th therefrom be occupied by a malefic, the native will be childless.

१०४. लग्नेऽर्केऽस्ते मन्दे वा द्यूनेऽर्कशनी खे जीवदृष्टे गर्भानुत्पादः ।

If the Sun and Saturn be in the 1st and 7th houses respectively, or they both occupy the 7th, and the 10th be aspected by Jupiter, conception will not take effect.

१०५. मन्दारौ षष्ठे वा तुर्ये गर्भानुत्पादः ।

Saturn and Mars in the 6th or the 4th house lead to the conception taking no effect.

१०६. सारीशोऽर्कजः षष्ठे चन्द्रे चास्ते गर्भानुत्पादः ।

If Saturn and the lord of the 6th house occupy the 6th, and the Moon be in the 7th, there will be no conception.

१०७. पापान्तरे सुतभे वा तदीशे वा कारके पापसंयुते पुत्रनाशः ।

If the 5th house or its lord be betwixt malefics and the Karaka of that house be conjoined with a malefic, destruction of the issues should be predicted.

१०८. स्त्रीधर्मपुत्रेशांशपाः पापांशगाः पापयुताः पुत्रनाशः ।

If the lords of the Navamsas occupied by the owners of the 7th, 9th and 5th houses occupy malefic Amsas, or be conjoined with malefics, there will be loss of issues.

१०९. पुत्रेशे क्रूरांशे नीचास्तभे पापदृष्टे पुत्रनाशः ।

If the lord of the 5th house occupy a malefic Amsa or a depression sign, or be eclipsed or be aspected by a malefic, the destruction of the children will be the result.

११०. व्ययेशांशेशस्य त्र्यंशेशेन युते वा दृष्टे सुतेशे पुत्रनाशः ।

If the lord of the 5th house be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the decanate occupied by the owner of the Navamsa in which the 12th lord is posited, loss of children will result.

१११. क्रूरषष्ट्यंशे पुत्रपे पापदृष्टयुते पुत्रार्तिः ।

If the lord of the 5th house occupy a malefic Shashtyamsa and be aspected by or conjoined with a malefic, distress of issue will result.

११२. ज्ञाङ्गपौ लग्नेतरकेन्द्रगौ वंशविच्छेदः ।

If Mercury and the lord of the Lagna occupy any Kendras other than the 1st, the yoga indicates extinction of the family.

११३. पापग्रहा व्ययसुताष्टमगा वंशविच्छेदः ।

Malefics in the 12th, 5th and 8th houses indicate the extinction of the family.

११४. चन्द्रेज्यौ लग्ने द्यूने मन्दे वा भौमे वंशविच्छेदः ।

If the Moon and Jupiter be in the Lagna and Saturn or Mars occupy the 7th, the yoga indicates the extinction of the family.

११५. सुखे पापा वंशविच्छेदः ।

All malefics if posited in the 4th house denote family-extinction.

११६. लग्नान्त्यसुताष्टमगैः पापैर्वंशविच्छेदः ।

If malefics occupy 1st, 12th, 5th and 8th houses, the yoga indicates family-extinction.

११७. सुते चन्द्रे पापा रन्ध्राङ्गान्त्यगा वंशविच्छेदः ।

If the Moon be in the 5th house and malefics occupy the 8th, 1st, and 12th, the yoga denotes family-extinction.

११८. ज्ञाच्छौ मदेऽन्त्ये वा सुखे पापे सुते जीवे वंशविच्छेदः ।

If Mercury and Venus be in the 7th or 12th house, a malefic in the 4th and Jupiter in the 5th, the yoga denotes the extinction of the family.

११९. चन्द्रादष्टमे पापा वंशविच्छेदः ।

If all malefics occupy the 8th house reckoned from the Moon, the extinction of the family is indicated.

१२०. पापेऽङ्गे सुखे चन्द्रे सुतेऽङ्गेशे सुतपेऽल्पबले वंशविच्छेदः ।

If a malefic be in the 1st house, the Moon in the 4th, the lord of the Lagna in the 5th and the lord of the 5th be weak, the yoga indicates the extinction of the family.

१२१. पञ्चमे पापा वंशविच्छेदः ।

If all malefics occupy the 5th house, it indicates family-extinction

१२२. शुक्रे सारे खे चन्द्रे सुखे पापा वंशविच्छेदः ।

If Venus be in the 7th house, the Moon in the 10th, and malefics in the 4th, the family of the person born under this yoga will not continue after him.

१२३. भौमेऽङ्गे मन्दे रन्ध्रे सुतेऽर्के वंशविच्छेदः ।

Mars in the 1st house, Saturn in the 8th and the Sun in the 5th denote the extinction of the family.

१२४. सोत्थेशचन्द्रौ केन्द्रकोणगौ पुत्रसुखं न ।

If the Moon and the lord of the 3rd house occupy a Kona and a Kendra, there will be no happiness through issues.

१२५. दाराङ्गे पुत्रपे बलिनि षष्ठेशयुतदृष्टेऽ पुत्रः ।

If the lord of the 5th house possessed of strength be

posited in the 7th or the 1st and be aspected by or conjoined with the lord of the 6th, the native will be son-less.

१२६. धीधर्मपौ सदारेशौ दुःस्थानगौ हीनबलौ शुभादृष्टे सुते बहुदारोऽप्यपुत्रः ।

If the lords of the 5th and 9th houses be conjoined with the lord of the 7th, occupy a Dussthana and be weak, and the 5th be devoid of any benefic aspect, the native concerned though with many wives will be issue-less.

१२७. मन्दारौ खे धर्मे वाऽपुत्रता ।

Saturn and Mars in the 10th or the 9th house indicate childlessness

१२८. मन्दारशुक्रा दारगा अपुत्रता ।

Saturn, Mars and Venus when they are in the 7th house indicate childlessness.

१२९. राह्वर्काराः सुतगाः शान्तितः सुखसौख्यदाः ।

Rahu, the Sun and Mars when posited in the 5th house will make the native happy and prosperous through tranquillity of mind.

१३०. सिंहेऽर्कजारौ सुतगौ सुतेशे षष्ठे सुतसौख्यं न ।

Saturn and Mars in Simha identical with the 5th house and the lord of the 5th posited in the 6th, cause the native to be deprived of all comforts from his children.

१३१. भौमर्क्षे सुते राहौ भौमदृष्टे सुतसौख्यं न ।

Rahu in the 5th house identical with a sign of Mars and aspected by Mars will make the native bereft of comforts from his children.

१३२. नीचे गुरौ भृगौ वा समे ज्ञे विषमेऽर्के सुतसौख्यं न ।

Jupiter or Venus in depression, Mercury in an even sign and the Sun posited in an odd sign will make the native deprived of all comforts from his children

१३३. सुते पापयुतदृष्टे गर्भच्युतिः ।

If the 5th house be occupied or aspected by a malefic, there will be miscarriage or abortion.

१३४. पुत्रेऽर्के प्रकाशे जातं जातं म्रियते ।

If the Sun occupy the 5th house and be in प्रकाशावस्था Prakasavasttha, children die as soon as they are born.

१३५. पापाः पञ्चमे जातं जातं म्रियते ।

Malefics occupying the 5th house, children will die as they are born.

१३६. धीस्थे मन्दे पुत्रसुखं न ।

If Saturn is posited in the 5th house, there will be no happiness to the native through his children.

१३७. सुते सूर्ये मृतापत्यः ।

If the Sun be in the 5th house, the early demise of the child is indicated (or the child will be born dead).

१३८. अन्त्याङ्गार्थसुते सहजपे सुतसुखं न ।

There will be no happiness to the native through his children when the lord of the 3rd house occupies the 12th, 1st, 2nd or the 5th.

१३९. पञ्चमे जीवर्क्षे सुतसुखं न ।

There will be no happiness to the native through his children when the 5th house happens to be a sign owned by Jupiter.

१४०. मन्दज्ञावङ्गेऽलौ शुक्रेज्यौ सुतसुखं न ।

There will be no happiness to the native through his children when Saturn and Mercury are in the Lagna and Venus and Jupiter occupy the sign Vrischika.

१४१. शत्रुभे लग्नपे ज्ञेन्दुदृष्टे षष्ठार्थे सूर्ये विपुत्रः ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy an inimical sign, Mercury be aspected by the Moon, and the Sun be posited in the 6th or the 2nd house, the native will be son-less.

१४२. सुतेशेऽस्तांशे पापयुते विपुत्रः ।

If the lord of the 5th house occupy the setting Navamsa in conjunction with a malefic, the native will be son-less.

• The word अस्तांशे appears to give rise to two different interpretations: *viz.*,

(*a*) the one given above, and

(*b*) the 7th Navamsa reckoned from that of the Atmakaraka planet.

१४३. गुरौ सुतेशे सपापेऽबले विपुत्र ।

If Jupiter happening to own the 5th house be in conjunction with a malefic and be weak, the native will be son-less

१४४. सपापेऽङ्गेशे त्रिके सुतेशे विपुत्रः

If the lord of the Lagna be associated with a malefic, and the lord of the 5th house occupy any one of the Dusthanas, the native will be son-less.

१४५. कोणे गुरौ पापयुते विपुत्रः

If Jupiter occupying a Trikona house be associated with a malefic, the native will be son-less.

The word कोण should be here taken to mean the 5th house (as distinct from the 9th) as this is found true in practice.

१४६. लग्नेशे कुजर्क्षे षष्ठे पुत्रेशे विपुत्रः

If the lord of the Lagna be in a sign of Mars, and the lord of the 5th house occupy the 6th, the native will be son-less.

१४७. मन्दारिगेहे ज्ञेन्दुसूर्यदृष्टे लग्ने पापदृष्टे कुलदेवदोषाद्विपुत्रः ।

When the 6th house reckoned from Saturn is aspected by Mercury, the Moon or the Sun and when the Lagna is also under a malefic aspect, the native will be son-less due to wrongs done to the family-deity.

१४८. मन्दर्क्षे सूर्ये पापदृष्टे वा पापवर्गेऽङ्गे कुलदेवदोषाद्विपुत्रः ।

If the Sun occupy a sign owned by Saturn or be aspected by a malefic and the Lagna be in a malefic Varga, the native will be son-less due to wrongs done to the family-deity.

१४९. व्ययेशे खाद्ये विपुत्रः ।

If the lord of the 12th house be in the 10th or the 1st, the native will be son-less.

१५०. कन्याङ्गे सूर्ये भौमे सुते विपुत्रः ।

If Kanya be rising with the Sun in it, and Mars occupy the 5th house, the native will be son-less.

१५१. कोणगाः पापाः क्षीणेन्द्वङ्गे मन्दर्क्षे जीवे मूढे पुत्रसुखं भूत्वा नश्यति ।

Malefics in the Trikonas, the waning Moon in the Lagna, and Jupiter eclipsed in a sign owned by Saturn make the native enjoy some happiness through the children and then die.

१५२. ज्ञे पञ्चमे लग्ने सुखे पापे पुत्रसुखं भूत्वा नश्यति ।

Mercury in the 5th house, and malefics in the Lagna and in the 4th, the native will enjoy some happiness through the children and then die.

१५३. सशुभा अङ्गाङ्कसुतेशास्त्रिकस्था विलंबतः प्रजा ।

If the lords of the Lagna, 9th and the 5th houses be associated with benefics and be posited in the three Dussthanas, there will be children after a long delay.

१५४. कर्के चन्द्रे सुते कन्यावान् वाऽल्पापत्यः ।

The Moon occupying Kataka identical with the 5th house, the native will be the father of daughters or will have limited offspring.

१५५. सुते गोजकर्के राहुकेतू सन्तानोत्पत्तौ नो विलम्बः ।

If Vrishabha, Mesha or Kataka happen to be the 5th house and be occupied by Rahu or Ketu, there will be no delay in the acquisition of children.

१५६. सप्तमेशांशेशे लग्नार्थधर्मेशैर्दृष्टे पुत्राप्तिः ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 7th house be aspected by the lords of the Lagna, 2nd, and 9th houses, there will be acquisition of children.

१५७. सुतेशे शुभयुतदृष्टे वा सुतेऽङ्गे पुत्राप्तिः ।

If the lord of the 5th house be associated with or aspected by a benefic, or occupy the 5th or the 1st house, there will be acquisition of children.

१५८. लग्नेशे पुत्रे पुत्रेशेज्यौ बलिनौ पुत्राप्तिः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 5th and if the lord of the latter house and Jupiter be both strong, there will be acquisition of children.

१५९. पुत्रेज्ये बलिनि लग्नेशदृष्टे पुत्राप्तिः ।

If a strong Jupiter be in the 5th house and aspected by the lord of the Lagna, the yoga leads to the acquisition of children.

१६०. वैशेषिकांशे जीवे तथा पुत्रेशे च शुभदृष्टे पुत्राप्तिः ।

If Jupiter has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and the lord of the 5th house, a similar position and also be aspected by a benefic, the yoga leads to the acquisition of children.

१६१. वित्तेशे सुते बलाढ्ये गुरुदृष्टे पुत्राप्तिः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house, possessed of strength be in the 5th and aspected by Jupiter, the yoga leads to the acquisition of children.

१६२. पुत्राङ्गपौ परस्परं पश्यतः पुत्राप्तिः ।

If the lords of the 1st and 5th houses be mutually aspecting, the yoga leads to the acquisition of children.

१६३. पुत्राङ्गपावन्योन्यभगौ वा युतौ पुत्राप्तिः ।

If the lords of the 5th and 1st houses be in conjunction or mutually interchange places, the yoga leads to the acquisition of children.

१६४. सुताङ्गेशौ केन्द्रगौ शुभान्वितौ धनपे बलिनि पुत्राप्तिः ।

If the lords of the 5th and 1st houses both occupy Kendra houses and be in conjunction with benefics and if the lord of the 2nd be strong, the yoga leads to the acquisition of children.

१६५. पुत्रेशांशेशे शुभयुतदृष्टे पुत्राप्तिः ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 5th house be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the yoga leads to the acquisition of children.

१६६. धर्माङ्गेशौ सप्तमे धनेशेऽङ्गे पुत्राप्तिः ।

Lords of the 9th and the 1st houses in the 7th, and the lord of the 2nd in the 1st lead to the acquisition of children.

१६७. सुतेशे मृद्वंशादिगे पुत्राप्तिः ।

Lord of the 5th house in Mridu or other benefic Amsa leads to the acquisition of children.

१६८. गोपुरादौ सुतेशे पुत्राप्तिः ।

Lord of the 5th house if in Gopura or other Amsas, leads to the acquisition of children.

१६९. पुत्रेशांशेशेऽङ्गे लग्नेशांशेशे सुते पुत्राप्तिः ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the planet owning the 5th house be in the Lagna, and the owner of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the Lagna be in the 5th, there will be acquisition of children.

१७०. जीवांशेशे केन्द्रे पुत्राप्तिः ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by Jupiter be in a Kendra position, there will be acquisition of children.

१७१. धर्माद्यसुतेशाः पारावतादिगाः शुभदृष्टाः पुत्राप्तिः ।

If the lords of the 9th, 1st and the 5th houses have attained Paravata and other higher Amsas and are also aspected by benefics, there will be acquisition of children.

१७२. खभे सौम्याः सुते पापाः सुतसुखं विलंबात् ।

If benefics be in the 10th house and malefics in the 5th, the native will get happiness through children only late.

१७३. सुतेशे नीचे धर्मेशेऽङ्गे ज्ञकेतू पुत्रे कष्टात्पुत्राप्तिः ।

When the lord of the 5th house is in depression, the

lord of the 9th is in the 1st and Mercury and Ketu occupy the 5th, children will be got only after very great difficulty.

१७४. पापो जीवो वा तुर्ये सुते षष्ठे चन्द्रे त्रिंशद्वर्षोर्ध्वे सन्ततिः ।

If a malefic planet or Jupiter be in the 4th house and the Moon occupy the 5th or 6th, the person concerned will be blessed with children after a lapse of 30 years.

१७५. पापर्क्षे पापयुते लग्ने सूर्येऽबले युग्मर्क्षे कुजे त्रिंशद्वर्षोर्ध्वं-सन्ततिः ।

When any one of the signs Mesha, Simha or Kumbha is rising, and the Sun is weak; and Mars occupies a dual Rasi, the person concerned will be blessed with children after 30 years

१७६. कर्के चन्द्रे पापयुतदृष्टे च मन्ददृष्टे सूर्ये षष्टितमेऽब्दे पुत्राप्तिः ।

If the Moon be in Kataka conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, and the Sun be aspected by Saturn, the native will acquire a son in his 60th year.

१७७. अर्थाङ्गे लग्नपे प्रथमः सुतः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 2nd or the 1st house, the first issue will be a male.

१७८. द्विस्वभावगाश्चन्द्रारशुक्राः प्रथमः सुतः ।

The Moon, Mars and Venus if posited in dual signs, will cause a son to be born first

१७९. लाभे पापे पञ्चमे चन्द्राच्छौ प्रथमा कन्या ।

When a malefic is in the 11th house and the Moon and Venus occupy the 5th, the native's first born will be a daughter.

१८०. पुत्रे यावत्पुंग्रहदृष्टिस्तावत्पुत्राः ।

Note how many male planets are aspecting the 5th house; so many will be the number of male issues.

१८१. पुत्रे स्त्रीग्रहदृक्तुल्या कन्या ।

The number of female issues a person may have will be so many as there are female planets casting their aspect on the 5th house.

१८२. राहौ लाभे वार्द्धके पुत्रसुखम् ।

If Rahu be in the 11th house, the native will have happiness through his issues in his old age.

१८३. नीचे पुत्रेशे षष्ठादित्रयगे पापयुते काकवन्ध्या ।

If the lord of the 5th house be debilitated and occupy any one of the three Dussthanas 6th, 8th and 12th and be conjoined with a malefic, the woman concerned will bear only one child.

१८४. पुत्रेशे नीचे मन्दयुते काकवन्ध्या ।

If the lord of the 5th house be in depression and conjoined with Saturn, the woman concerned will bear only one child.

१८५. सुते शुक्रभौमान्यतरादृष्टे द्वित्रिविवाहेष्वप्यसन्तानः ।

When the 5th house is aspected by either Venus or Mars, the native will be issueless even after two or three marriages.

१८६. कोणे शुक्रर्क्षगेन्दावेकपुत्रः ।

If the Moon occupy a Trikona identical with a sign owned by Venus, the native will have only one son.

१८७. सुते राहुकेतू कुपुत्रः ।

If the 5th house be occupied by Rahu or Ketu, the native will be cursed with a wicked son

१८८. धीस्थेऽर्के शुभदृष्टे त्रिपुत्रः ।

If the Sun aspected by a benefic occupy the 5th house, the native will be blessed with three children.

१८९. मृगेऽर्कजे सुते त्रिपुत्रः ।

When Saturn is in Makara identical with the 5th house, the native will be blessed with three children.

१९०. सुते मृगगे भौमे त्रिपुत्रः ।

Mars occupying Makara identical with the 5th house, gives three children to the native concerned.

१९१. कुम्भे मन्दे सुते पञ्चपुत्रः ।

Saturn in Kumbha identical with the 5th house, will bestow 5 issues to the native.

१९२. सुते सूर्यभौमगुर्वन्यतमे क्रमादेकत्रिपञ्चपुत्रोत्पत्तिः ।

If the 5th house be occupied by one of the three planets : the Sun, Mars and Jupiter, the number of male issues born will respectively be one, three and five.

१९३. सुते चन्द्रज्ञसितशनयो द्वित्रिपञ्चसप्तकन्योत्पत्तिः ।

If the 5th house contain one of the four planets : the Moon, Mercury, Venus and Saturn, the native will beget two, three, five and seven daughters respectively.

१९४. पुत्रे ज्ञे नेत्रपाणौ पुत्रहानिः कन्याप्तिश्च ।

If Mercury posited in the 5th house, be in the नेत्रपाणि Netrapani Avasttha, the native will have to endure loss of sons and acquisition of daughters.

१९५. पुत्रे द्यूने ज्ञे सभावस्थागे कन्याधिक्यम् ।

If in a nativity, Mercury occupying the 5th or the 7th house be in सभायांवसति Sabhayaam Vasati Avasttha, the native will have a preponderance of daughters.

१९६. सुतभे समर्क्षवर्गे ज्ञमन्दान्यतरयुते शुक्रचन्द्रान्यतरदृष्टे कन्याप्रजावान् ।

If the Rasi and Varga representing the 5th house be an even one and be occupied by Mercury or Saturn and be aspected by Venus or the Moon, the native will be the father of daughters.

१९७. शुक्राब्जवर्गे सुतभे समर्क्षे शुक्राब्जदृष्टे बहुकन्यावान् ।

If the 5th house and its Varga belong to a sign owned by Venus or the Moon, and if the said house be an even Rasi aspected by Venus or the Moon, the native will be the father of many daughters.

१९८. सितेन्दुवर्गे पुत्रर्क्षे ओजभे सितेन्दुयुते बहुपुत्रः ।

If the 5th house belongs to a Varga of Venus or the Moon and if the said house be an odd Rasi occupied by Venus or the Moon, the native will be the father of many sons.

१९९. सुते शुक्रभांशौ वा शुक्रदृष्टे बहुप्रजः ।

If the 5th house be a Rasi or Amsa of Venus, or be aspected by Venus, the native will have many children.

२००. लाभे ज्ञे शुक्रे चन्द्रे वा कन्याप्रजः ।

If Mercury, Venus or the Moon occupy the 11th house, the native will beget daughters.

२०१. सुतेशेऽर्थेऽष्टमे बहुकन्याः ।

If the lord of the 5th house be in the 2nd or the 8th, the native will own many daughters.

२०२. लग्नाद्वा चन्द्रात्पञ्चमे शुभर्क्षे शुभसम्बन्धे पुत्रसम्भवो नान्यथा ।

If the 5th house counted from the Lagna or the Moon be a benefic sign and be associated with benefics, acquisition of children is possible, else, not.

२०३. पुत्रेशे पुंभांशगे पुंग्रहे प्रथमं पुत्रोऽन्यथा कन्या ।

If the lord of the 5th house be a male planet, and occupy a male sign and Amsa, the first issue will be a son; otherwise, a daughter.

२०४. सुताङ्गेशौ समौ पुत्रेण सहौदासीन्यम् ।

If the lords of the 5th and the 1st houses be neutral, there will only be apathy and indifference between the father and the son.

२०५. लग्नपुत्रेशयोरन्योन्यदृष्टौ सुत आज्ञानुवर्ती ।

If the lords of the 1st and the 5th houses be mutually aspecting, the son will be obedient to the native.

२०६. पुत्राङ्गेशावन्योन्यभांशगौ सुत आज्ञानुवर्ती ।

If the lords of the 5th and the 1st houses be posited each in the other's Rasi or Navamsa, the son will be obedient to the native.

२०७. पुत्रपेऽङ्गेऽङ्गेशे पुत्रे पुत्रवाक्यवश्यः ।

If the lord of the 5th house be in the 1st, while the lord of the latter is in the 5th, the native will be under the influence of his son.

२०८. सुतेशदृष्टेऽङ्गे सुतेऽङ्गेशदृष्टे पुत्रवाक्यवश्यः ।

If the Lagna be aspected by the lord of the 5th house, or the 5th be aspected by the lord of the Lagna, the native will be under the influence of his son.

२०९. ज्ञेन्द्वच्छानामन्यतमे सुते कन्योत्पादः ।

If any one of the planets, Mercury, the Moon and Venus occupy the 5th, it indicates birth of a daughter.

२१०. लाभे सेन्दौ मन्देऽप्रजत्वम् ।

If Saturn in conjunction with the Moon occupy the 11th house, it is an indication of childlessness.

२११. पञ्चमे एकतमे गुरुवर्गे शुभराशौ वौरसः पुत्रः ।

If the 5th house happens to be owned by a Varga of Jupiter or be a benefic Rasi, the son born will be legitimate.

२१२. मन्दर्क्षांशे सुते चन्द्रे मन्दान्यतरयुते दत्तपुत्रः ।

If the Moon be posited in the 5th house, be either in a Rasi or Navamsa owned by Saturn and be associated with a planet other than Saturn, the native will have a son by adoption.

२१३. तुर्ये मन्दारो दत्तपुत्रः ।

If Saturn and Mars be in the 4th house, the native will have a son by adoption.

२१४. वंशविच्छेदयोगे दत्तपुत्रः ।

In the case of a family-extinction yoga, the native will adopt a son.

२१५. धीस्थे मन्दे ज्ञेन्दुयुते क्रीतपुत्रः ।

If Saturn conjoined with Mercury and the Moon be posited in the 5th house, the native will have a क्रीत Kreeta son, that is, one purchased for purposes of the continuance of the family.

२१६. पुत्रस्थनवांशो यावत्पापदृष्टः शुभादृष्टः तावद्गर्भपातः ।

The number of abortions one may have is proportional to the amount of malefic aspect—without benefic aspects—upon the Navamsa indicated by the centre of the 5th Bhava.

२१७. जीवात्सुते पापे सन्तानसुखाभावो नान्यथा ।

If a malefic planet should occupy the 5th house from Jupiter, it indicates absence of happiness through offspring and not otherwise.

२१८. सकेतावंशे ज्ञशुक्रदृष्टे दासीपुत्रः ।

If Ketu be in the Navamsa Rasi of the Atmakaraka planet and be aspected by Mercury and Venus, the native will be the son of a female slave.

२१९. शुक्रेऽन्त्ये सौरांशे दासीपुत्रः ।

If Venus be in the 12th and in an Amsa of Saturn, the native will be the son of a female slave.

॥ इति पञ्चमविवेकः ॥

Thus ends the 5th discussion.

H. अथ षष्ठविवेकः Shashta Viveka.

१. अन्त्यारिगे सुतेशे सुतः शत्रुः ।

If the lord of the 5th house be posited in the 12th or the 6th house, the son will be inimically disposed towards the native.

२. षष्ठेशे षष्ठे ज्ञातिः शत्रुः ।

If the lord of the 6th house occupy the 6th, the paternal relations will be inimically disposed towards the native.

३. लग्नेशस्य सुखायेशौ शत्रू चेन्मातृवैरम् ।

If the lords of both the 4th and the 11th houses be inimical to the lord of the Lagna the native will hate his mother.

४. सुखपे पापदृग्युते मातृवैरम् ।

If the lord of the 4th house be aspected by or conjoined with a malefic, the native will hate his mother.

५. तुर्यपे लग्नपतः षष्टे वा तुर्येशे षष्ठे मातृवैरम् ।

If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 6th place counted from the lord of the Lagna or from the Lagna, the native will hate his mother.

६. लग्नखेशयोः शात्रवे वा खेशे लग्नतो लग्नपतो वा षष्ठे पिता शत्रुः ।

When there is enmity between the lords of the 1st and 10th houses, or when the lord of the 10th house is posited in the 6th reckoned from either the Lagna or the lord of the Lagna, the father will prove an enemy to the native.

७. सुतेशे त्रिके लग्नेशदृष्टे पितृदूषकः ।

When the lord of the 5th house occupies one of the three Dussthanas and is aspected by the lord of the Lagna, the native will speak ill of his father.

८. पुत्रेशे त्रिके राह्वारदृष्टे पितृदूषकः ।

When the lord of the 5th house occupies one of the three Dussthanas and is aspected by Rahu or Mars, the native will calumniate his father.

९. पुत्रोदयेशशात्रवे वा पुत्रपे षष्ठे लग्नेशदृष्टे पुत्रः शत्रुः ।

If the lords of the 5th and 1st houses be mutually inimical, or if the lord of the 5th occupy the 6th and be

aspected by the lord of the Lagna, the native's son will prove an enemy to him.

१०. षष्ठेशे केन्द्रे पापदृष्टे शत्रुपीडा ।

If the lord of the 6th be in a Kendra and be aspected by a malefic, trouble from enemies has to be apprehended.

११. षष्ठे पापा वा लग्नेशः षष्ठे षष्ठेशेऽङ्गे शत्रुपीडा ।

Malefics in the 6th house, or the lords of the 1st and the 6th occupying the 6th and 1st houses respectively, will bring on trouble through enemies.

१२. षष्ठपेऽबले पापदृष्टे पापान्तरे वा शत्रुपीडा ।

If the lord of the 6th house be weak in strength, be aspected by a malefic or be hemmed in betwixt malefics, the native will experience trouble through enemies.

१३. लग्नदारपयोः शात्रवे स्त्री शत्रुः ।

When there is enmity between the lords of the 1st and the 7th houses, the wife proves inimical to the native.

१४. भौमेऽलौ गुरुसितदृग्घीने व्रणपीठिकापीडा ।

If Mars occupy Vrischika and be devoid of the aspect of Jupiter or Venus, the native will experience trouble through boils, etc., (in the anus).

१५. केत्वर्कजावस्ते व्रणपीठिकापीडा ।

If Saturn conjoined with Ketu occupy the 7th house, the native will experience trouble through boils, etc., (in the anus).

१६. लग्नपारौ त्रिके ग्रन्थिशस्त्रजव्रणपीडा ।

If the lord of the Lagna and Mars be posited in

Dusstthanas, the native will suffer from pains caused by swelling, wounds arising through weapons, etc.

१७. सपापेऽरीशे लग्ने त्रिके शरीरे व्रणः ।

If the lord of the 6th conjoined with a malefic occupy the Lagna or any one of the Dusstthanas, the native will have a wound in his body.

१८. सार्केऽरीशेऽङ्गे वाऽष्टमे शिरोव्रणः ।

If the lord of the 6th house, conjoined with the Sun occupy the 1st or the 8th, the native will have a wound in the head.

१९. सचन्द्रेऽरीशेऽङ्गे वाऽष्टमे मुखव्रणः ।

If the lord of the 6th house conjoined with the Moon occupy the 1st or the 8th, the native will have a wound in the face or mouth.

२०. भौमारीशावङ्गे वाऽष्टमे कण्ठव्रणम् ।

Mars and the lord of the 6th house occupying the Lagna or the 8th will cause a wound in the neck.

२१. जीवारीशावङ्गे वाऽष्टमे नाभिमूलव्रणः ।

If the lord of the 6th house and Jupiter occupy the 1st or the 8th, there will be an ulcer in the regions of the navel.

२२. ज्ञारीशौ रन्ध्रेऽङ्गे वा हृदयव्रणः ।

Mercury and the lord of the 6th house when posited in the 8th or the 1st will cause a wound or ulcer in the region of the heart.

२३. शुक्रारीशौ लग्ने रन्ध्रे नेत्रमूले व्रणः ।

Venus and the lord of the 6th house when posited in

the Lagna or the 8th will cause a wound in the region of the eyes.

२४. मन्दारीशौ रन्ध्रे देहे पादव्रणः ।

If Saturn and the lord of the 6th house occupy the 8th or the 1st, there will be ulcer in one of the feet.

२५. राहुकेतुयुतारीशोऽष्टमे देहे अधरव्रणः ।

If Rahu or Ketu conjoined with the lord of the 6th be in the 8th or the 1st house, the native will have an ulcer in the lower lip.

२६. सपापे कर्मगेऽरीशे पापदृष्टे वा यदङ्गे राशौ तदङ्गे व्रणः ।

If the lord of the 6th house conjoined with or aspected by a malefic occupy the 10th house, the ulcer or wound will be in that part of the body signified by the Rasi representing the 10th Bhava.

२७. षष्ठेऽन्त्ये वाराार्कियोगे सौम्यादृष्टे गण्डमालादयः ।

If Mars and Saturn conjoin in the 6th or the 12th house and have no benefic aspect on them, the native concerned will suffer from inflammation of the glands of the neck.

२८. मन्दारावरिगौ वा व्ययगौ व्रणः ।

Saturn and Mars conjoined in the 6th or the 12th house will cause ulcer to the native.

२९. लग्नेशे कुजे पुत्रे पापान्विते पापदृष्टे शिलाशस्त्रजं व्रणं मस्तके ।

If Mars happening to own the Lagna occupy the 5th house and be conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, the native will have an ulcer in the head caused by a stone or a weapon.

३०. भौमेऽङ्गे द्यूने जीवे वा शुक्रे व्रणाङ्कितं शिरः ।

If Mars occupy the Lagna, and Jupiter or Venus be in the 7th house, the native's head will be branded with ulcer.

३१. आयारिगे भौमे व्यये शुक्रे वामपार्श्वे व्रणम् ।

If Mars be in the 11th or the 6th house and Venus occupy the 12th, there will be an ulcer on the left side.

३२. व्यये गुरौ विधौ ज्ञे आयारिगे गुदाव्रणम् ।

When Jupiter is in the 12th house, the Moon and Mercury in the 11th and the 6th, the native will suffer from ulcer in the anus.

३३. षष्ठेशेऽङ्गे वैरिहन्ता ।

If the lord of the 6th house be in the Lagna, the native will destroy his enemies.

३४. षष्ठेशे बलाढ्ये वैरिहन्ता ।

If the lord of the 6th house be possessed of strength, the native will destroy his enemies.

३५. षष्ठे शुभदृष्ट्याधिक्ये वैरिहन्ता ।

If the 6th house has more of benefic aspect, the native will extirpate his enemies.

३६. लग्नेशार्कौ त्रिके तापगण्डः ।

If the lord of the Lagna and the Sun occupy Dusthanas, the native suffers from affliction and misery and danger from fire.

३७. चन्द्राङ्गेशौ त्रिके जलजगण्डः ।

If the Moon and the lord of the Lagna be both placed in Dussthanas, the native has to apprehend risk from water.

३८. लग्नषष्ठेशचन्द्रास्त्रिके जलजगण्डः ।

If the lords of the 1st and 6th houses as well as the Moon be posited in Dussthanas, the native has to apprehend danger through water.

३९. मकरांशे दुष्टग्रन्थिगण्डादि ।

If the planets mentioned above be in Makara Navamsa, the native will have to suffer from bad tumour, swelling, etc.

४०. लग्नेशज्ञौ त्रिके पित्तरोगी ।

If the lord of the Lagna and Mercury occupy Dussthanas, the native will suffer from bilious complaints.

४१. जीवाङ्गेशौ त्रिके आमरोगी ।

If Jupiter and the lord of the Lagna be placed in Dussthanas, the native will suffer from indigestion and constipation.

४२. शुक्राङ्गेशौ त्रिके क्षयरोगी ।

If Venus and the lord of the Lagna occupy Dussthanas, the person concerned will suffer from consumption.

४३. अंशात् तुर्यान्त्यगौ क्रमात्कुजराहू क्षयरोगी ।

If Mars and Rahu respectively occupy the 4th and 12th houses reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the Atmakaraka, the native will suffer from consumption.

४४. भौमार्क्यदृष्टे लग्ने श्वासक्षयादिः ।

When the Lagna is subject to the aspects of Mars

and (अर्क्य=belonging to Arka) Saturn, the native will suffer from asthma, consumption, etc.

४५. चन्द्रार्कावन्योन्यभांशगौ क्षयी ।

If the Moon and the Sun be posited each in the other's Rasi or Navamsa, the native will suffer from consumption.

४६. सिंहे वा कर्के चन्द्रार्कौ क्षयी ।

If the Moon conjoined with the Sun occupy Simha or Kataka, the native will be consumptive.

४७. सयमे चन्द्रे भौमदृष्टे ग्रहणजः क्षयी ।

If the Moon conjoined with Saturn be aspected by Mars, the person concerned will suffer from consumption got through contagion.

४८. कर्के ज्ञ क्षयी ।

Mercury if posited in Kataka makes the native consumptive.

४९. लग्नेशेन सह शनिराहुकेत्वन्यतमस्त्रिके चौरान्त्यजजनितो रोगः ।

If the lord of the Lagna along with any one of the three: *viz*, Saturn, Rahu and Ketu, occupy a Dussthana, the native will suffer from a disease caused by thieves or persons of inferior castes.

५०. तुर्यगा इज्यारार्कजा हृद्रोगी ।

If Jupiter, Mars and Saturn occupy the 4th house, the native will suffer from heart-disease.

५१. मन्दे पापयुतदृष्टेऽन्त्ये वा त्रिकोणे व्याधियुतः ।

If Saturn conjoined with or aspected by a malefic be

posited in the 12th house or a Trikona place, the native will be sickly.

५२. लाभेशे षष्ठे नानारोगवान् ।

If the lord of the 11th house be posited in the 6th, the native will suffer from some complicated disease.

५३. शुक्रारौ सप्तमेऽधिरोगः ।

If Venus and Mars occupy the 7th house, the person concerned will suffer from a primary disease.

५४. शन्यारौ षष्ठे राह्वर्कदृष्टौ लग्नेशेऽबले दीर्घरोगी ।

If Saturn and Mars be in the 6th house and be aspected by Rahu and the Sun, and when the lord of the Lagna is weak, the native will suffer from a chronic disease.

५५. मदे राहुकेतू उदररोगः ।

If Rahu or Ketu be in the 7th house, the native will suffer from ascitis.

५६. रन्ध्रे मन्दे लग्ने चन्द्रे उदररोगः ।

If Saturn and the Moon occupy the 8th and 1st houses respectively, the person suffers from ascitis.

५७. लग्ने गुरुराहू दन्तरोगी ।

If Jupiter and Rahu occupy the Lagna, the native suffers from a dental disease.

५८. मन्दारार्केन्दुषु रन्ध्रारिवित्तान्त्यस्थेषु स्मररोगी ।

If Saturn, Mars, the Sun and the Moon be posited in the 8th, the 6th, the 2nd and the 12th, the native will suffer from nympho-phobia or nympho-mania.

५९. सोत्थेऽरीशे नाभिरोगी ।

If the lord of the 6th house occupy the 3rd, the native suffers from an intestinal disease.

६०. मन्देऽरिगे पादरोगी।

If Saturn be in the 6th house, the native will suffer from a disease called बहुचरण (Bahucharana) or a disease of the gait.

६१. षष्ठे राहुकेतू दन्तेऽधरे वा रोगी।

Rahu or Ketu in the 6th house will make the native suffer from some disease in the teeth or alveolar process (tooth-bed).

६२. ज्ञारर्क्षेऽङ्गेशे शत्रुदृष्टे गुदसमीपेऽर्धाङ्गे वा रोगी।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy a sign owned by Mercury or Mars and be aspected by an inimical planet, the native suffers from a disease in the region of the rectum or a hemi-plegia.

६३. कर्कालयंशे चन्द्रे पापयुते गुप्तरोगी।

If the Moon conjoined with a malefic be in a Navamsa owned by Kataka or Vrischika, the native will suffer from an obscure disease.

६४. ज्ञाराङ्गेशाः सिंहगाः सुखे वा व्यये गुदरोगी।

If Mercury, Mars and the lord of the Lagna occupy Simha identical with the 4th or the 12th house, the native will suffer from a disease in the rectum.

६५. रन्ध्रे पापा गुह्यरोगी।

Malefics in the 8th house will make the native suffer from a disease of the gonads (the internal sexual organs).

६६. जीवेऽन्त्ये गुह्यरोगी।

Jupiter in the 12th house will make the native suffer from a disease of the gonads (the internal sexual organs).

६७. त्रिकेऽष्टमेशे नित्यरोगी ।

If the lord of the 8th house occupy a Dussthana, the native will be suffering incessantly with non-remittant fever of the quotidian type.

६८. लग्ने कुजे शन्यर्कदृष्टे शस्त्रादिपीडा ।

If Mars be in the Lagna aspected by Saturn and the Sun, the native will suffer injuries through weapons etc.

६९. सार्कजे चन्द्रे भौमदृष्टेऽपस्मारी ।

If the Moon conjoined with Saturn be aspected by Mars, the person born will suffer from dementia.

७०. रन्ध्रे चन्द्रराहू अपस्मारी ।

If the Moon and Rahu occupy the 8th house, the person born will suffer from dementia.

७१. रन्ध्रे पापाश्चन्द्राच्छौ संयुतौ केन्द्रे अपस्मारी ।

If malefics occupy the 8th house and the Moon and Venus be conjoined in a Kendra, the person born will suffer from dementia.

७२. षष्ठाष्टमे मन्दे कुजयुतेऽपस्मारी ।

If Saturn conjoined with Mars occupy the 6th or the 8th house, the person born will suffer from dementia.

७३. चन्द्रारार्का लग्नमृतिगाः क्रूरदृष्टा अपस्मारी ।

The Moon, Mars and the Sun occupying the 1st and the 8th houses and aspected by malefics will make the native suffer from dementia.

७४. ग्रहणकाले यमारौ रन्ध्रे षष्ठे वा गुरुहीने लग्ने त्रिकोणेऽपस्मारी ।

If, during an eclipse, Saturn and Mars occupy the 8th or 6th house and the Lagna and the Trikona places are void of Jupiter, the person born will suffer from dementia.

७५. इन्दौ षष्ठेऽङ्गे राहौ अपस्मारी ।

If the Moon be in the 6th house and Rahu in the Lagna, the person concerned will suffer from dementia.

७६. ज्ञार्थेशौ सराहुकेत्वोः षष्ठे तमस्थर्क्षेशयुतौ तालुरोगः ।

If Mercury and the lord of the 2nd house occupy the 6th associated with Rahu or Ketu and be conjoined with the lord of the Rasi occupied by Rahu, the native will suffer from a disease in the palate.

७७. सज्ञे सोत्थपे गलरोगः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house be conjoined with Mercury, the native concerned will suffer from dysphagia.

७८. पापे सोत्थे गलरोगः ।

If a malefic occupy the 3rd house, the native suffers from dysphagia.

७९. सोत्थे गुलिके विशेषाद्गलरोगः ।

If Gulika be posited in the 3rd house, the native will suffer particularly from dysphagia.

८०. सोत्थेशांशेश्वरांशेशे केन्द्रे पापयुतदृष्टे मस्तकरोगः ।

Find the planet owning the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 3rd house. If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by this planet be in a Kendra conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, the person concerned suffers from a disease of the crown of the head in the fontanellar region.

८१. यमारराहव एकर्क्षगा मस्तकरोगः ।

If Saturn, Mars and Rahu are all conjoined in one

sign, the person concerned suffers from a disease of the crown of the head in the fontanellar region.

८२. कुजर्क्षांशे ज्ञयुते मुखरोगः ।

If the lord of the Lagna conjoined with Mercury occupy a Rasi owned by Mars, the person concerned will suffer from a disease of the mouth (buccal disease).

८३. कोशेऽर्कारौ मुखरोगः ।

If the Sun and Mars occupy the 2nd house, the person concerned will suffer from a disease of the mouth.

८४. सोत्थे प्रेतपुरीपांशे भौमे कर्णरोगः ।

If Mars occupy the 3rd house and be in प्रेतपुरीषषष्ट्यंश, the native suffers from a disease in the ear.

८५. सोत्थे गुलिकार्कजौ शुभदृग्घीनौ कर्णरोगः ।

If Gulika and Saturn occupy the 3rd house and be devoid of benefic aspect, the native suffers from a disease in the ear.

८६. सोत्थपे क्रूरषष्ट्यंशे कर्णरोगः ।

If the lord of the 3rd be posited in a malefic Shashtyamsa, the native suffers from a disease in the ear.

८७. अंशे केतौ पापदृष्टे कर्णच्छेदः कर्णरोगो वा ।

If Ketu be in the Navamsa Rasi of the Atmakaraka and be subjected to malefic aspect, the person concerned will have a perforation of the drum or a sinus.

८८. समन्देऽरीशे नीचेऽनिलरोगः ।

If the lord of the 6th house be in his depression and conjoined with Saturn, the native suffers from nervous disease.

८९. सारौ षष्ठेशज्ञौ लिंगरोगः ।

If the lord of the 6th house and Mercury be conjoined with Mars, the person concerned will suffer from a disease of the retina of the eye.

९०. षष्ठे चन्द्रे रन्ध्रे मन्देऽन्त्ये पापे लग्नपे पापांशे पीनसरोगः ।

If the Moon be in the 6th house, Saturn in the 8th, a malefic in the 12th, and the lord of the Lagna in a malefic Navamsa, the person suffers from ozœna.

९१. रन्ध्रेशे सराहुकेतौ चातुर्थिकज्वरः ।

If the lord of the 8th house, be conjoined with Rahu or Ketu, the person concerned suffers from a quartan ague or a fever occurring every fourth day.

९२. रन्ध्रे चन्द्रे समन्देऽबले पिशाचपीडा ।

If the Moon along with Saturn occupy the 8th house and be weak, the person will suffer trouble from psycho-physical complaint.

९३. तमोर्कजौ लग्ने पिशाचपीडा ।

Rahu and Saturn in the Lagna, the person will suffer trouble from psycho-physical co nplaint.

९४. व्ययेशेऽबले क्रूरभांशे नीचांशे वा देहवैकल्यम् ।

If the lord of the 12th house be weak and be posited in a malefic Rasi or Amsa or be in depression Amsa, the native will suffer from wretching and indisposition.

९५. व्यये पापा वा व्ययेशः पापयुतो देहवैकल्यम् ।

If malefics in be the 12th house or the lord of the 12th be conjoined with malefics, the native will suffer from wretching and indisposition.

९६. सूर्यात् दितीये मन्दे खे चन्द्रे सप्तमे भौमे देहवैकल्यम् ।

If Saturn be in the 2nd house, the Moon in the 10th and Mars in the 7th, all reckoned from the Sun, the native will suffer from wretching and indisposition.

९७. चन्द्रार्कावन्योन्यर्क्षगौ तनुशोषः ।

If the Moon and the Sun occupy each the other's Rasi, the native will become emaciated and suffer from wrinkles of the skin.

९८. कर्कालिघटांशे चन्द्रे समन्दे गुल्मरोगः ।

If the Moon occupy a Navamsa owned by Kataka, Vrischika or Kumbha and be conjoined with Saturn, the native will suffer from phantom tumour.

९९. अंशात् सुते केतौ संग्रहणी ।

If Ketu occupies the 5th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the Atmakaraka, the native will suffer from sprue.

१००. कोशे मन्दे वा राहौ संग्रहणी ।

If Saturn or Rahu occupy the 2nd house, the native will suffer from sprue.

१०१. लग्ने तमोज्ञौ द्युने यमारौ अतिसाररोगः ।

If Rahu and Mercury occupy the Lagna and Mars and Saturn are posited in the 7th house, the native suffers from diarrhœa.

१०२ सपापे चन्द्रे मुखे कण्ठे रोगः ।

If the Moon be conjoined with a malefic, the native will suffer from disease in the mouth or the throat.

१०३ धर्मे कुजेऽग्निविषार्दितः ।

If Mars occupy the 9th house, the native will have to apprehend danger from fire and poison (reptiles).

१०४. सपापे पापदृष्टे चेन्दौ लग्ने शीतरुक् ।

If the Moon occupy the Lagna conjoined with a malefic and also be aspected by a malefic, the native will suffer from cold.

१०५. मन्दार्कशुक्राः पञ्चमस्थाः प्रमेहः ।

If Saturn, the Sun and Venus be posited in the 5th house, the person concerned will suffer from nephritis.

१०६. खे भौमे शनियुतदृष्टे प्रमेहः ।

Mars in the 10th house when conjoined with or aspected by Saturn causes the person concerned to suffer from nephritis.

१०७. लग्नेऽर्के मदे भौमे प्रमेहः ।

If the Sun and Mars occupy the Lagna and the 7th house respectively, the person concerned will suffer from nephritis.

१०८. इज्येऽङ्गे मदे मन्दे वाताधिक्यम् ।

Jupiter in the Lagna and Saturn in the 7th house cause lassitude and lethargy.

१०९. त्रिकोणास्ते भौमे मन्देऽङ्गे वाताधिक्यम् ।

Mars in the 5th, 7th or 9th houses and Saturn in the Lagna, cause lassitude and lethargy.

११०. क्षीणेन्दुमन्दौ व्ययगौ वाताधिक्यम् ।

The waning Moon and Saturn in the 12th house cause lassitude and lethargy.

१११. जलभे चन्द्रे तत्पे षष्ठे जलर्क्षगखदृष्टे मूत्रकृच्छ्ररोगः ।

When the Moon is in a watery sign, and its lord is in the 6th house and aspected by Mercury who is also in a watery sign, the person concerned will suffer from cystitis or a stricture of the urethra.

११२. पापाः षष्ठे वा सप्तमे मूत्रकृच्छ्ररोगः ।

If all the malefics occupy the 6th or the 7th house, the person concerned will suffer from cystitis or a stricture of the urethra.

११३. मेषे ज्ञे खेऽब्जे शनिभौमयोगे कुष्ठी ।

If Mercury be in Mesha, the Moon in the 10th house and Saturn be conjoined with Mars, the native will suffer from leprosy.

११४. मन्दारेन्दुच्छेषु क्रूरार्दितेषु जलभगेषु सजलकुष्ठी ।

If Saturn, Mars, the Moon and Venus occupy watery signs and be afflicted (either by conjunction or aspect) by malefics, the native will suffer from leprosy.

११५. चन्द्राच्छौ सपापौ जलभगौ श्वित्री ।

If the Moon and Venus conjoined with malefics be in watery signs, the native concerned will suffer from leucoderma.

११६. अंशात्सुखे चन्द्रे शुक्रदृष्टे श्वित्री ।

If the Moon be in the 4th house counted from the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka and be aspected by Venus, the native concerned will suffer from leucoderma.

११७. अंशात्तुर्ये चन्द्रे कुजदृष्टे महाकुष्ठी ।

If the Moon occupy the 4th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the आत्मकारक and be aspected by Mars, the person concerned will suffer from tuberculoid leprosy.

११८. अंशात्तुर्ये चन्द्रे केतुदृष्टे नीलकुष्ठी ।

If the Moon occupy the 4th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the Atmakaraka and be aspected by Ketu, the person concerned will suffer from discoloration of the skin.

११९. लग्नेश इन्द्वारौ वा राहुकेत्वन्यतरयुतौ एकत्र श्वित्री ।

If the lord of the Lagna, or the Moon and Mars be conjoined with either Rahu or Ketu, the person will have marks of leucodermic patches.

१२०. मन्दार्कारयुतौ रक्तकृष्णाख्यकुष्ठी ।

If Saturn, the Sun and Mars be conjoined, the native suffers from tuberculoid leprosy with brown and black patches.

१२१. मन्दारचन्द्रा मेषे वा वृषे श्वित्री ।

If Saturn, Mars and the Moon be conjoined in Mesha or Vrishabha, the native will suffer from leucoderma.

१२२. सौरारयोः रिःफधनस्थयोः क्रमाल्लग्ने चन्द्रे सूर्येऽस्ते श्वित्री ।

If Saturn and Mars respectively occupy the 12th and the 2nd houses, the Moon be in the Lagna and the Sun in the 7th, the native will suffer from leucoderma.

१२३. युग्मकर्कमीनांशे चन्द्रे यमारदृष्टयुते कुष्ठी ।

When the Moon is posited in a Navamsa owned by Mithuna, Kataka or Meena and is conjoined with or aspected by Saturn and Mars, the person concerned will suffer from leprosy.

१२४. कर्कालिवृषमृगगैःपापैस्त्रिकोणे दृष्टे वा युते कुष्ठी ।

When one of the Trikona houses is conjoined with or aspected by malefics posited in Kataka, Vrischika, Vrishabha and Makara, the native will suffer from leprosy.

१२५. ज्ञेन्दुलग्नपा राहुकेतुयुताः कुष्ठी ।

If Mercury, the Moon and the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with Rahu or Ketu, the native will be a leper.

१२६. षष्ठेशे सारेऽङ्गे पित्तकुष्ठी ।

If the lord of the 6th house conjoined with Mars occupy the Lagna, the native will suffer from pityriasis.

१२७. समन्देऽरीशेऽङ्गे कफकुष्ठी ।

If Saturn and the lord of the 6th house be posited in the Lagna, the native will suffer from leprosy.

१२८. सूर्यषष्ठेशावङ्गे रक्तकुष्ठी ।

If the Sun conjoined with the lord of the 6th house be in the Lagna, the person concerned will suffer from leprosy.

१२९. कुजेऽङ्गे रन्ध्रेऽङ्गे तुर्येऽर्कजे कुष्ठी ।

If Mars be in the Lagna and Saturn occupy the 8th, 1st or the 4th house, the person concerned will be a leper.

Saturn in the above circumstances is either aspected by or associated with Mars.

१३०. षष्ठान्त्यगौ मन्दारौ शूलरोगी ।

If Saturn and Mars occupy the 6th and 12th houses, the person concerned will suffer from colic

१३१. सिंहे चन्द्रे पापार्दिते शूलरोगी ।

If the Moon be in Simha and afflicted by malefics (either by aspect or conjunction), the person concerned will suffer from colic.

१३२. लाभेशे सोत्थे शूलरोगी ।

If the lord of the 11th house be in the 3rd, the person concerned will suffer from colic.

१३३. केन्द्रकोणे सिंहगे शुक्रे सोत्थे जीवे शूलरोगी ।

If Venus occupying Simha be in a Kendra or a Kona position and if Jupiter be posited in the 3rd house, the person concerned will suffer from colic.

१३४. सपापचन्द्रे नवमे पामानः ।

If the Moon conjoined with a malefic be in the 9th house, the native will suffer from psoriasis.

१३५. मन्दे पापदृष्टेऽर्शसः ।

If Saturn be aspected by a malefic, the native will suffer from piles.

१३६. मन्दे लग्ने कुजेऽस्तेऽर्शसः ।

If Saturn be in the 1st house and Mars in the 7th the native will suffer from piles.

१३७. द्यूने रन्ध्रेशे क्रूरे शुभादृष्टेऽर्शसः ।

If the lord of the 8th house be malefic and be in the 7th without any benefic aspect, the native will suffer from piles.

१३८. मन्देऽस्तेऽलौ भौमेऽर्केऽङ्गेऽर्शसः ।

If Saturn be in the 7th house, Mars in Vrischika, and the Sun in the 1st, the native will suffer from piles.

१३९. मन्देऽन्त्ये द्यूनगौ लग्नपारौऽर्शसः ।

If Saturn be in the 12th house, and the lord of the Lagna and Mars occupy the 7th, the native will suffer from piles.

१४०. व्ययेऽर्कजे भौमाङ्गेशदृष्टेऽर्शसः ।

If Saturn be in the 12th house and be aspected by Mars as well as the lord of the Lagna, the native will suffer from piles.

Sutras 135—140 practically refer to the various malefic influences over Saturn which lead to piles. A reference to जा. पा. II-51 will greatly help the reader wherein Saturn is referred to as the रोगकारक-Rogakaraka. This reference seems to be apt as Saturn is described as a person of 100 years of age, with unclean body, uncouth nails and unshaven face. The fact that untidiness is the source of diseases is a foregone conclusion. In this connection a reference to जा. पा. II—1, 14 and बृ. जा. II—11 will be worthwhile.

१४१. मन्दार्कयोगे कफरोगः ।

When Saturn and the Sun are conjoined, the native suffers from bronchitis and cough.

१४२. षष्ठेशे चन्द्रे पापयुते प्लीहरोगः ।

If the Moon happen to be the lord of the 6th house, and be conjoined with a malefic, the person concerned will suffer from a disorder of the spleen.

१४३. लग्नेशेऽस्ते क्रूरदृष्टे शुभदृग्धीने प्लीहरोगः ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 7th house and be aspected by a malefic and also be devoid of any benefic aspect, the person concerned will suffer from a disorder of the spleen.

१४४. चन्द्रेशषष्ठेशौ क्रूरमात्रदृष्टौ प्लीहरोगः ।

If the lords of (1) the sign occupied by the Moon and (2) the 6th house be aspected by only malefics, the person concerned will suffer from a disorder of the spleen.

१४५. कामाङ्गेशे चन्द्रे क्रूरमात्रदृष्टे प्लीहरोगः ।

If the lords of the 1st and 7th houses as well as the Moon be aspected by only malefics, the person concerned will suffer from a disorder of the spleen.

१४६. सौरारमध्यगे चन्द्रे मृगेऽर्के प्लीहश्वासादिः ।

If the Moon be betwixt Saturn and Mars and the Sun occupy Makara, the native will suffer from a disorder of the spleen and respiratory trouble.

१४७. सुतगौ मन्दचन्द्रौ प्लीहरोगी ।

If Saturn and the Moon occupy the 5th house, the person concerned suffers from a disorder of the spleen.

१४८. कोशे जलर्क्षे चन्द्रे मन्ददृष्टे दद्रुः ।

If the Moon occupy the 2nd house identical with a watery sign and be also aspected by Saturn, the native suffers from urticaria.

१४९. लग्नेऽर्के दद्रुः ।

If the Sun be posited in the Lagna, the native suffers from urticaria.

१५०. कर्कांशे जलभयम् ।

If Kataka happens to be the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the Atmakaraka, risk from water is indicated.

१५१. अष्टमे चन्द्रे जलभयम् ।

If the Moon be in the 8th house, risk from water is indicated.

१५२. चन्द्रारौ षष्ठेऽष्टमे वा सर्पभयम् ।

If the Moon and Mars be in the 6th or 8th house, risk from cobras is indicated.

१५३. तमस्यर्थे गुलिकयुतदृष्टे सर्पभयम् ।

If Rahu occupy the 2nd and be conjoined with or aspected by Gulika, risk from serpents is indicated.

१५४. सोत्थेशे राहुयुतेऽङ्गे सर्पभयम् ।

If the lord of the 3rd house occupy the 1st in company with Rahu, the native has to apprehend danger from serpents.

१५५. पापेऽङ्गे त्रिकोणे गुलिके चौरभयम् ।

If a malefic occupy the 1st house, and Gulika be in the 5th or 9th, the native has to apprehend danger from thieves.

१५६. केतावङ्गे पापयुतदृष्टे पिशाचचौरभयम् ।

If Ketu in company with or aspected by a malefic occupy the Lagna, the native has to apprehend trouble from psycho-physical complaint or from thieves.

१५७. सराहुकेतौ षष्ठेशे सर्पपीडा चौराग्निभीर्वा ।

Danger from either serpents or thieves and risk from fire are to be apprehended according as the lord of the 6th house is conjoined with Rahu or Ketu.

१५८. धर्मेशे षष्ठे षष्ठेशदृष्टे चौराग्निभीर्वा ।

If the lord of the 9th house occupy the 6th and be aspected by the lord of the 6th house, danger from thieves or fire has to be apprehended.

१५९. षष्ठेशे मन्दारयुते चौराग्निभीर्वा ।

If the lord of the 6th house be conjoined with Saturn and Mars, danger from thieves or fire has to be dreaded.

१६०. लग्नाष्टास्तेऽर्के भौमदृष्टे स्फोटाग्निखलभीः ।

The Sun in the 1st, 8th or 7th house and aspected

by Mars will cause the native to apprehend danger from fire, and wicked people and suffer from boils.

१६१. सप्ताष्टाद्यार्थे भौमसूर्यदृष्टे स्फोटाग्निखलभीः ।

If the 7th, 8th, 1st or 2nd house be aspected by Mars and the Sun, the native will have to apprehend danger from explosives or wicked people and suffer from boils.

१६२. लग्नान्त्यारिमदे गुलिकारौ सूर्यदृष्टौ स्फोटाग्निखलभीः ।

If Gulika and Mars occupy the 1st, 12th, 6th or 7th house and be aspected by the Sun, the native has to apprehend danger from fire, and wicked people and suffer from boils.

१६३. धने मन्दे पापदृष्टयुते शुनो भयम् ।

If Saturn occupy the 2nd house and be conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, the native will have to apprehend danger from dogs.

१६४. मन्दे धनेशयुक्तदृष्टे शुनो भयम् ।

If Saturn be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 2nd house, there will be risk from dogs.

१६५. सारे षष्ठेशेऽग्निभीः ।

If the lord of the 6th house be in conjunction with Mars, there is risk from fire.

१६६. क्रूरेऽङ्गे पापयुतदृष्टेऽग्निभीः ।

If Mars occupy the Ascendant, and be associated with or aspected by a malefic, there is risk from fire

१६७. गुलिकारौ धनेऽष्टमे वा धनेशदृष्टौ शृगालादिभीः ।

If Gulika and Mars occupy the 2nd or the 8th house and be aspected by the lord of the 2nd, the native will suffer danger through jackals and the like.

१६८. यमे षष्ठेशे सूर्ययुते शृगालादिभीः ।

If Saturn happening to be the lord of the 6th house be conjoined with the Sun, the native will suffer danger through jackals and the like.

१६९. लग्ने जीवसोत्थपौ चतुष्पद्भीः ।

If Jupiter and the lord of the 3rd house be conjoined in the Lagna, the native will have to apprehend danger from quadrupeds.

१७०. षष्ठेशे मन्दे राहुकेतुयुते मृगभीः ।

If Saturn be the lord of the 6th house and be conjoined with Rahu or Ketu, there is risk through deer.

१७१. षष्ठाङ्गपौ जीवयुतौ गजभीः ।

If the lords of the 6th and the 1st house be conjoined with Jupiter, there is risk from elephants.

१७२. लग्नारीशौ चन्द्रयुतौ अश्वभीः ।

If the lords of the 1st and 6th houses be conjoined with the Moon, there is risk from horses.

An analysis of the above two Sutras (171-172) will throw some more light on the subject. The conjunction of the lords of the 1st and the 6th houses is necessary to make the native feel afraid of either elephant or horse as the 6th lord controls everything connected with the six enemies (अरिषड्वर्ग-Arishadvarga) of man, *viz.*, काम-Kama, क्रोध-Krodha, लोभ-Lobha, मोह-Moha, मद-Mada, मात्सर्य-Matsarya. That Jupiter's association in the above brings about danger from elephants and the Moon's association likewise, from horses, is a very interesting point. The foundation for this idea seems to be that Jupiter, the preceptor of the Gods, symbolises ऐरावत-Iravata, the gem of the elephant class, one of Indra's chief accessories. Further, ऐरावत-Iravata is the Eastern दिग्गज-Diggaja which direction is the most pleasing one for Jupiter. Likewise, the Moon who is supposed to have come from क्षीरसागर symbolises उच्चैःश्रवस्, the gem

of the horse-class. This idea seems to be the basis for the above two Sutras. That Jupiter and the Moon by virtue of their bodies go to represent the elephant and the horse respectively is also a point in support of the two Sutras. For further elucidation on this subject, a reference to any of the 18 Puranas will be worthwhile.

१७३. रन्ध्रे कोणेऽर्के गेहशैथिल्यभयम् ।

If the Sun occupy the 8th, 5th or 9th house, there is danger through a house in dilapidation.

१७४. चन्द्रार्कभे राहौ चन्द्रार्कयुते पशुभीः ।

If Rahu, occupying a sign owned by the Moon or the Sun, be conjoined with any of them, there is risk from cows.

१७५. लग्नेऽब्जे पापदृष्टे जलभीः ।

If the Moon aspected by a malefic occupy the Lagna, the native will have to apprehend risk through water.

१७६. खे भौमे क्षेत्रचिन्ता ।

If Mars occupy the 10th house, the mind of the native will be engaged in thinking about lands.

Mars is supposed to be the son of the Earth. In the position stated above, Mars aspects the 4th (house of land), 5th (house of intellect) and the Lagna. Further, he is strong in direction. Hence, it is but right that the native ought to devote some of his energy towards lands.

१७७. त्रिके भौमे सौख्यचिन्ता ।

If Mars occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th house, the native will be anxious about his own happiness.

१७८. जीवे त्रिके वाहनाभरणवस्त्रचिन्ता ।

If Jupiter be posited in the 6th, 8th or 12th house, the anxiety will be about vehicles, ornaments and clothes.

१७९. त्रिके चन्द्रे वा सिते चामरछत्रचिन्ता ।

If the Moon or Venus occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th house, the native will be thinking of chowries, umbrella, etc.

१८०. द्यूने कोणे जीवे पुत्रचिन्ता ।

If Jupiter occupy the 5th, 7th or 9th house, the native will feel anxious about his children.

१८१. ज्ञे सुते धीचिन्ता ।

If Mercury be in the 5th house, the thoughts will be about one's intelligence.

१८२. सूर्ये कोणे तातबन्धुचिन्ता ।

If the Sun occupy the 5th or the 9th house, the native will feel anxious about his elders, father and relatives.

१८३. सुते द्यूने शुक्रे यात्राचिन्ता ।

If Venus occupy the 5th or the 7th house, the native will be eager about travelling.

१८४. खे धर्मे पापदृष्टे भौमे मातुलाभावः ।

If Mars, aspected by a malefic, occupy the 10th or the 9th house, the yoga indicates the absence of any maternal uncle to the person concerned.

१८५. ज्ञात् षष्ठे पापे मातुलसुखं न ।

If a malefic be posited in the 6th house reckoned from Mercury, the yoga denotes that the native will not enjoy any happiness through his maternal uncles.

१८६. षष्ठे शुभदृष्ट्याधिक्ये मातुलसुखम् ।

If the aspect over the 6th house be more of benefics, there will be happiness to the native through his maternal uncles.

१८७. षष्ठे शुभे मातुलसुखम् ।

If a benefic planet be in the 6th house, the native derives happiness through his maternal uncles.

१८८. ज्ञे शुभयुते मातुलसुखम् ।

If Mercury be associated with a benefic, there will be happiness through one's maternal uncle.

१८९. षष्ठेशे त्रिके नीचमूढारियुते लग्नेशे बलिनि शत्रुनाशः।

If the lord of the 6th be posited in a Dussthana and be in depression, eclipsed or conjoined with an enemy, and if the lord of the Lagna be at the same time strong, the yoga denotes that the enemies will be (eventually) vanquished.

१९०. लग्नेशादरीशेऽल्पबले शत्रुनाशः ।

If the lord of the 6th house reckoned from the lord of the Lagna be weak, the enemies of the native will be vanquished.

१९१. षष्ठेऽर्के कौतुके शत्रुनाशः ।

If the Sun occupy the 6th house and be in कौतुकावस्था, the enemies of the native will be destroyed.

॥ इति षष्ठ विवेकः ॥

Thus ends the 6th discussion.

K. अथ सप्तमविवेकः Sapthama Viveka.

✓ १. स्वोच्चे सोत्थेशे षष्ठे पापयुते चरमांशे युद्धारम्भात्पूर्वं धृष्टः।

If the lord of the 3rd house be in his exaltation, and occupy the 6th house along with a malefic and be in a dual Rasi or Navamsa, the native will be courageous and sanguine long before the beginning of a war.

२. पापर्क्षे सोत्थे पापयुते तथाभूते सोत्थेशे युद्धारम्भात्पूर्वं-धृष्टः ।

If the 3rd house be a malefic sign and be occupied by a malefic and if the lord of the 3rd house be in a similar condition, the native will be courageous and confident long before the beginning of a war.

३. क्रूरषष्ठ्यंशे सोत्थपे नीचे पापयुते दृष्टे युद्धे जाड्यम् ।

If the lord of the 3rd house be in a malefic Shashtyamsa, depressed, conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, the native will be sluggish and inactive in war.

४. भ्रातृपे तुङ्गषष्ठेशयुते युद्धे पराजयः ।

If the lord of the 3rd house be conjoined with the lord of the 6th who is also exalted, the native will suffer defeat in war.

५. भ्रातृकारके सबले क्रूरषष्ठ्यंशे युद्धे पराजयः ।

If the Bhratrukaraka (Mars) be strong and in a malefic Shashtyamsa, the native will suffer defeat in war.

६. सोत्थेशे सिंहासनपारावतगोपुरे मृद्वंशे वा शुभदृष्टयुते उत्साहो युद्धकौशलं च ।

If the lord of the 3rd house has attained a Simhasana, Paravata, or Gopuramsa or be in a Mridu Shashtyamsa and also be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, there will be full energy and cleverness evinced by the native while pursuing a war.

७. सोत्थपे तुङ्गे सशुभे युद्धाभिलाषी ।

If the lord of the 3rd house be in exaltation and conjoined with a benefic, the native will be desirous of war.

८. सोत्थपे वैशेषिके सबले मृद्वंशगेऽङ्गेशे युद्धाभिलाषी ।

If the lord of the 3rd house has attained a Vaiseshikamsa and the lord of the Lagna be strong and in a Mridu Shashtyamsa, the native will be eager to fight.

९. शुभर्क्षे सुखेशे धर्मपयुते सेनाबाहुल्यम् ।

If the lord of the 4th house be in a benefic sign and be conjoined with the lord of the 9th, it indicates a manifold army.

१०. षट्सु मित्रभगेषु सेनापतिः ।

If six planets be posited in their friends' houses, the native will become the head or commander of an army.

११. भौमे सबले सेनापतिः ।

If Mars possess exceeding strength, the native becomes a commander of an army.

१२. शुक्रज्ञौ खास्ताष्टान्यतमे व्यभिचारी ।

If Venus and Mercury occupy any one of the houses, *viz.*, the 10th, the 7th and the 8th, the native will be a profligate.

१३. खास्तगौ भौमाच्छौ व्यभिचारी ।

If Mars and Venus occupy the 10th and 7th houses, the native will be an adulterer.

१४. खाम्बुपौ कुज्यारौ व्यभिचारी ।

If the lords of the 10th and the 4th houses be Venus and Mars, the native will be a profligate.

१५. चन्द्रात् खे शुक्रे ततः खे मन्दे व्यभिचारी ।

If Venus occupy the 10th house from the Moon, and Saturn, the 10th from thence, the native will be a profligate.

१६. खास्तगाः शुक्रभस्था ज्ञाच्छार्कजा व्यभिचारी ।

If Mercury, Venus and Saturn be in the 10th or the 7th house identical with a sign owned by Venus, the person concerned will become a profligate.

१७. षष्ठेशे त्रिके व्यभिचारी ।

If the lord of the 6th house occupy the 6th, the 8th, or the 12th, the native will be loose in morals.

१८. दारार्थकर्मेशाः खे व्यभिचारी ।

If the lords of the 7th, the 2nd and the 10th houses be in the 10th, the native will be a profligate.

१९. सराहुकेतौ दारेशे पापदृष्टे व्यभिचारी ।

If the lord of the 7th house be conjoined with Rahu or Ketu and be aspected by a malefic, the native will be a profligate.

२०. शन्यारवर्गे शुक्रे भौमार्किदृष्टे व्यभिचारी ।

If Venus occupy a Varga owned by Saturn or Mars and be aspected respectively by Mars or Saturn, the native will be a profligate.

२१. अंशादन्त्ये शुक्रारौ व्यभिचारी ।

If Venus and Mars occupy the 12th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi of the Atmakaraka, the native will be a profligate.

२२. अंशाद्भाग्ये केतावामरणं पराङ्गनासक्तिः ।

If Ketu occupy the 9th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi of the Atmakaraka, the native will till his death be addicted to other women.

२३. धनेशे सोत्थे तुर्ये विक्रमी व्यभिचारी च ।

If the lord of the 2nd house occupy the 3rd or the 4th, the native will be valorous but also adulterous.

२४. द्यूनेशेऽङ्गेऽस्ते व्यभिचारी ।

If the lord of the 7th house occupy the 1st or the 7th, the native will be a profligate.

२५. मदेशेऽन्त्येऽर्थे नानास्त्रीगमनम् ।

If the lord of the 7th house be in the 12th or the 2nd, the native will have intercourse with various women.

२६. मन्दारवर्गमात्रगे भृगौ सप्तमे मन्दारदृष्टे व्यभिचारी ।

If Venus occupy merely a Varga of Saturn or Mars, or be in the 7th house, or be aspected by Saturn or Mars, the native will be a profligate.

२७. सौरारावस्ते सेन्दू स्त्रिया सह व्यभिचारी ।

If Saturn and Mars conjoined with the Moon occupy the 7th house, the native as well as his wife will be adulterous.

२८. केन्द्रे चन्द्रे वा शुक्रे पापान्वितदृष्टे क्रूरांशेऽवरोहिणि मातृगमनम् ।

If the Moon or Venus occupy a Kendra, be conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, be in a Krura Shashtyamsa and is descending (*i. e.*, on the way to his depression point), the native concerned will commit incest with his own mother.

२९. चन्द्रार्कौ पापदृष्टयुतौ केन्द्रे मातृगमनम् ।

If the Moon and the Sun be conjoined with or aspected by malefics and occupy Kendra positions, the native will commit incest with his own mother.

३०. सुखे पापाः पापदृष्टे मातृगमनम् ।

If the 4th house be occupied by malefics and aspected

by malefics, the native will commit incest with his own mother.

३१. सुखपे पापदृष्टयुते शुभदृग्घीने दारेशतोऽङ्गेशेऽल्पबले मातृसमानागामी ।

If the lord of the 4th house be aspected by or conjoined with a malefic and be devoid of any benefic aspect, and if the lord of the Lagna be weaker in strength than the lord of the 7th, the native will have intercourse with a woman who is almost equal to or on a par with the mother.

३२. दारेशे सुखे सपापे वा पापदृष्टे क्रूरषष्ठ्यंशे भगिनी-गमनम् ।

If the lord of the 7th house occupy the 4th and be conjoined with or aspected by a malefic and be in a malefic Shashtyamsa, the native will have intercourse with his sister.

३३. सुखे मन्दे पापदृष्टे भगिनीगमनम् ।

If Saturn occupy the 4th house and be aspected by a malefic, the native will have intercourse with his sister.

३४. दारे सूर्ये वन्ध्यासङ्गः ।

If the Sun be in the 7th house, the intercourse will be with a barren female.

३५. द्यूने भौमे वन्ध्यारजस्वलासङ्गः ।

If Mars be in the 7th house, the connection will be with a barren female who is in her monthly course.

३६. मदेऽन्त्ये ज्ञे वैश्यासङ्गः ।

If Mercury be in the 7th or in the 12th house, the union will be with a Vaisya woman.

३७. गुरावस्ते ब्राह्मणीसङ्गः ।

If Jupiter be in the 7th house, the intercourse will be with a Brahmin woman.

३८. मदे भृगौ राहौ वा गर्भिणीसङ्गः ।

If Venus or Rahu be in the 7th house, the union will be with a pregnant woman.

३९. द्यूने शनौ कृष्णवर्णकुब्जासङ्गः ।

If Saturn be in the 7th house, the intercourse will be with a black hump-backed female.

४०. सपापे चन्द्रेऽङ्के गुरुतल्पगः ।

If the Moon along with a malefic occupy the 9th house, the native will violate his teacher's bed.

४१. सपापे शुक्रेऽङ्के गुरुतल्पगः ।

If Venus along with a malefic occupy the 9th house, the native will violate his teacher's bed.

४२. सपापौ चन्द्राङ्केशौ वा शुक्राङ्केशौ गुरुतल्पगः ।

If either the Moon and the lord of the 9th house, or Venus and the lord of the 9th, be conjoined with a malefic, the native will violate his teacher's bed.

४३. धर्मेशे नीचगे तदंशगशुक्रयुते गुरुतल्पगः ।

If the lord of the 9th house be in depression and be conjoined with Venus in the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 9th, the native will violate his teacher's bed.

४४. धर्मे चन्द्रे वयोधिकस्त्रीगमनम् ।

If the Moon be in the 9th house, the union will be with a woman far advanced in age.

४५. धर्मेशे नीचे गुरुसम्बन्धिस्त्रीगमनम् ।

If the lord of the 9th house be in depression, the intercourse will be with a female related to the native's preceptor.

४६. लग्नारिपौ पापयुतौ व्यभिचारी ।

If the lords of the 1st and the 6th houses be conjoined with malefics, the native will be a profligate.

४७. क्षीणेन्दौ पापयुतेऽस्ते वा रन्ध्राङ्केशयोगे व्यभिचारी ।

If the waning Moon be conjoined with a malefic in the 7th house or if the lords of the 8th and the 9th be together, the native will be a profligate.

४८. सपापे दारपे विशेषेण व्यभिचारी ।

If the lord of the 7th house be conjoined with a malefic, the native will surely be a profligate.

४९. चन्द्रारार्कियोगे दम्पती जारौ ।

If the Moon, Mars and Saturn combine, both the husband and the wife will be adulterous.

५०. सप्तमे ज्ञे व्यभिचारी ।

If Mercury be posited in the 7th house, the native will be a profligate.

५१. नीचारिमूढांशेऽङ्गपे वा द्यूनपे कलत्रान्तरभाक् ।

If the lord of the 1st or the 7th house occupy a depression, inimical or an eclipsed Navamsa, the native will have another wife.

५२. शुक्रेज्यौ सपापौ धनास्तारिगौ व्यभिचारी ।

If Venus and Jupiter conjoined with malefics occupy the 2nd, the 7th or the 6th house, the native will be adulterous.

५३. लग्नपे सपापे व्यभिचारी ।

If the lord of the Lagna be conjoined with a malefic, the native will be adulterous.

५४. लग्नेशेऽङ्गे द्विभार्यो जारो वा ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy it, the native will have two wives or be adulterous

५५. पापयुक्तदृष्टे कण्टकचतुष्टये पशुगामी ।

If the four Kendras be occupied or aspected by malefics, the native will have intercourse with a quadruped animal.

५६. सपापगुलिके मदे पशुगामी ।

If Gulika associated with a malefic, occupy the 7th house, the native will have intercourse with a quadruped animal.

५७. मदेऽर्के सुखे भौमे पशुगामी ।

If the Sun be in the 7th house and Mars occupy the 4th, the native will have intercourse with a quadruped animal.

५८. राहौ दारे सुखे आरे पशुगामी ।

If Rahu be in the 7th house and Mars in the 4th, the native will have intercourse with a quadruped animal.

५९. द्यूनेशे भौमर्क्षे शुक्रदृष्टे पशुगामी ।

If the lord of the 7th house occupy a sign of Mars and be aspected by Venus, the native will have intercourse with a quadruped animal.

६०. केन्द्रत्रये पापयुते पशुवन्मैथुनशीलः ।

If three of the Kendras be occupied by malefics, the native will cohabit like a quadruped.

६१. भृग्वस्तेशौ भौमर्क्षे भगचुम्बनशीलः ।

If Venus and the lord of the 7th house occupy a sign owned by Mars, the native will be so extravagantly fond of his wife as to indulge in Bhagachumbana.

६२. कर्मेशे भौमभे शुक्रयुते मन्ददृष्टे भगचुम्बनशीलः ।

If the lord of the 10th house conjoined with Venus occupy a sign owned by Mars and be aspected by Saturn, the native will be so extravagantly fond of his wife as to indulge in Bhagachumbana.

६३. लग्नेशे वा धनेशे नीचभांशेऽबले भगचुंबनशीलः ।

If the lord of the 1st or the 2nd house be weak and occupy a depression sign or Navamsa, the native will be so extravagantly fond of his wife as to indulge in Bhagachumbana.

६४. यावन्तोऽधिकबला द्यूनगाः खगा द्यूनेशदृष्टा वा रन्ध्रे यावन्तः खेटा रन्ध्रेशदृष्टास्तावन्तो विवाहाः ।

The number of marriages the native may have will be so many as there are planets possessed of strength and posited (1) in the 7th house and aspected by the lord of that house or (2) in the 8th house and aspected by the lord of the 8th house.

६५. कामार्थेशौ नीचर्क्षगौ सौम्याः केन्द्रकोणगा एको विवाहः ।

If the lords of the 7th and the 2nd houses occupy their depression houses, and benefics are posited in Kendra and Kona houses, the native will marry only once.

६६. वक्राकांशे ज्ञेज्यौ एको विवाहः ।

If Jupiter and Mercury are in the Navamsas of the Sun and Mars, it indicates only one marriage.

६७. ज्ञ इज्यांशे सप्तमे एको विवाहः ।

If Mercury occupy the 7th house, and be in a Navamsa owned by Jupiter, the native will have only one marriage.

६८. रन्ध्रेशेऽङ्गेऽस्ते द्विभार्यः ।

If the lord of the 8th house occupy the 1st or the 7th, the native will have two wives.

६९. षष्ठेऽङ्गपे द्विभार्यः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 6th house, the native will have two wives.

७०. धनेशे षष्ठे दारे पापे द्विभार्यः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be in the 6th, and if there be a malefic in the 7th, the native will have two wives.

७१. जायेशे शुभयुतेऽरिनीचगे सप्तमे पापे द्विभार्यः ।

If the lord of the 7th house along with a benefic occupy an inimical or depression house, and the 7th house be occupied by a malefic, the native will have two wives.

७२. जायाकारके पापयुते वा नीचारिमूढांशे द्विभार्यः ।

If the Kalatrakaraka (Venus), be conjoined with a malefic or be in a depression, inimical or eclipsed Navamsa, the native will have two wives

७३. पापाः सप्तमे द्विभार्यः ।

If three or more malefics occupy the 7th house, the native will have two wives.

७४. धनगैः पापैर्धनेशादृष्टैः कलत्रत्रयम् ।

If three or more malefics occupy the 2nd house and be not aspected by the lord of the 2nd, the native will have three wives.

७५. पापाः कलत्रे जायेशादृष्टाः कलत्रत्रयम् ।

Three or more malefics in the 7th house, if unaspected by the lord of the 7th will cause the native to have three wives.

७६. लग्नार्थदाराः पापयुता दारेशे नीचारिमूढादौ कलत्रत्रयम् ।

If the 1st, 2nd and 7th houses be occupied by malefics, and the lord of the 7th be in the 1st–identical with his depression, inimical sign or be eclipsed–the native concerned will have three wives.

७७. लग्ने उच्चग्रहे लग्नपे स्वोच्चगे वा बहुदाराः ।

If a planet in exaltation be in the Lagna, or the lord of the Lagna be in his exaltation, the native concerned will have many wives.

७८. चन्द्राच्छौ बलिनौ युतौ बहुदाराः ।

If the Moon and Venus be both strong and be conjoined together, the native concerned will have many wives.

७९. यामित्रे बलिशुक्रदृष्टे बहुदाराः ।

If the 7th house be aspected by a strong Venus, the native concerned will have many wives.

This means that the Kalatrakaraka, full of strength, rises in the Eastern horizon.

८०. सपापाः लग्नार्थारीशाः सप्तमे बहुदाराः ।

If the lords of the 1st, the 2nd and the 6th houses be conjoined with malefics and occupy the 7th, the native concerned will have many wives.

८१. दारेशे सौरे सपापे बहुदाराः ।

If the lord of the 7th house be Saturn and be conjoined with a malefic, the person born will have many wives.

८२. दारेशाद्विक्रमे बलिनि चन्द्रे बहुदाराः ।

If a strong Moon occupy the 3rd house reckoned from the lord of the 7th, the native concerned will have many wives

८३. स्वान्त्यपौ सोत्थगौ गुरुणा धर्मपेण वा दृष्टौ बहुदाराः ।

If the lords of the 2nd and 12th houses occupy the 3rd and be aspected by either Jupiter or the lord of the 9th, the native concerned will have many wives.

८४. दारपे केन्द्रकोणे शुभवर्गे कर्मपदृष्टे बलिनि बहुदाराः ।

If the lord of the 7th house be strong, occupy a Kendra or a Kona, be in a Subha (benefic) Varga and be aspected by the lord of the 10th, the native will have many wives

See chart No. 78 in my edition of Uttara Kalamrita p. 126.

८५. दारायपौ युतौ वान्योन्येक्षितौ बहुदाराः ।

If the lords of the 7th and 11th houses be conjoined or be mutually aspecting, the native will have many wives.

८६. मदायेशौ बलिनौ कोणगौ बहुदाराः ।

If the lords of the 7th and the 11th houses be strong and occupy Trikona positions, the native will have many wives.

८७. दारेशांशपे सौम्ययुते पारावतादौ बलिनि शतस्त्रीगामी ।

Note the planet owning the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 7th house. If the lord of the Navamsa occupied

by this planet be conjoined with a benefic, has attained Paravata or other higher Vargas and be also strong, the native will have intercourse with a hundred females.

८८. द्यूनेंशाद्गुरुचन्द्रौ स्त्री सुन्दरी ।

If Jupiter and the Moon occupy the 7th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi of the Atmakaraka planet, the wife of the native will be beautiful.

८९. अंशादस्ते सौरे वयोधिका स्त्री ।

If Saturn occupy the 7th house counted from the Navamsa Rasi of the Atmakaraka, the wife of the native will be a woman much advanced in age.

९०. अंशादस्ते भौमे स्त्री विकलाङ्गी ।

If Mars occupy the 7th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi of the Atmakaraka, the wife of the native will be defective of some limb.

९१. ज्ञेऽस्तेंऽशात् कलावती स्त्री ।

If Mercury be in the 7th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the Atmakaraka, the wife of the person born will be versed in the arts.

९२. ज्ञशिखिनौ लग्ने स्त्री रोगार्ता ।

If Mercury and Ketu are posited in the Lagna, the wife of the native will be sickly.

९३. ज्ञारभगौ मन्दारौ वा लग्नगौ नासिकारोगवती स्त्री ।

If Saturn and Mars occupy Rasis owned by Mercury and Mars or be posited in the Lagna, the wife of the native will have nose-trouble.

९४. मदेशोऽम्बुगे वा दशमे स्त्री पतिव्रता ।

If the lord of the 7th house occupy the 4th or the 10th, the wife of the person concerned will be devoted to her husband.

The truth of this Sutra will be more defined when the lord of the 7th house occupies the centres of the Bhavas referred to. The idea is to cause the lord of the 7th aspect the mid-heaven or occupy it. Then only the goal of the native will be clear. Any benefic aspect over the lord of the 7th will only add to the truth of the Sutra.

९५. जायेशेऽष्टमे सरोगा क्रोधिनी स्त्री ।

If the lord of the 7th house occupy the 8th, the wife of the native will be sickly and be of an angry disposition.

९६. स्मरे मन्दज्ञौ पुनर्भूभार्यालाभः ।

If Saturn and Mercury be posited in the 7th house, the native will marry a widow.

९७. चन्द्रशनी कलत्रे पुनर्भूभार्यालाभः ।

If the Moon and Saturn occupy the 7th house, the native will marry a widow.

९८. सप्तमेशांशसंख्या नार्यः ।

The number of women kept in company by the native will correspond to the number of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 7th house.

९९. दारेशे वा कारके शुभयुतदृष्टे शुभान्तरे सुदारः ।

If the lord of the 7th house, or the Karaka of that house be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic or be betwixt benefics, the wife will be good and handsome.

१००. जीवे सप्तमे स्वदाररतः ।

If Jupiter occupy the 7th house, the native will be very much attached to his wife.

१०१. दारे शुभर्क्षे सुदारः ।

If the 7th house be a benefic one, the wife of the person concerned will be good and beautiful.

१०२. स्वोच्चे स्ववर्गे गोपुरादौ वा शुक्रे सुदारः ।

If Venus be in his exaltation, or in his own Varga or has attained a Gopura or other Vaiseshikamsa, the wife of the person concerned will be good and beautiful.

१०३. दारपे वा कारके गुरुयुतदृष्टे बलिनि स्त्री पतिव्रता ।

If the lord of the 7th house or its Karaka be conjoined with or aspected by Jupiter, and be strong, the wife of the native will be devoted to him.

१०४. रवौ दारपे शुभदृष्टे स्त्री पतिव्रता ।

If the Sun owns the 7th house and be aspected by a benefic, the wife will be devoted to him.

१०५. द्यूनेशे भृगौ शुभदृष्टे स्त्री पतिव्रता ।

If Venus be the lord of the 7th house, and be aspected by a benefic, the wife of the native will be devoted to him.

१०६. कलत्रे जीवे धर्मशीला पतिव्रता ।

If Jupiter occupy the 7th house, the wife of the person concerned will be of a good disposition and devoted to him.

१०७. दारेशे केन्द्रे शुभांशे शुभदृष्टयुते धर्मशीला पतिव्रता ।

If the lord of the 7th house be in a Kendra, in a benefic Navamsa and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the wife of the native will be of a good disposition and be devoted to him.

१०८. दारे गुरुदृष्टे सुशीला स्त्री ।

If the 7th house be aspected by Jupiter, the wife of the native will be chaste.

१०९. अंशाद्दारे राहौ गृहे स्त्री विधवा ।

If Rahu occupy the 7th house reckoned from the Navamsa Rasi of the Atmakaraka, the woman in the house will lead the life of a widow.

११०. षष्ठाष्टाङ्केशाः सपापाः पापदृष्टाः स्त्री जारिणी ।

If the lords of the 6th, the 8th and the 9th houses be conjoined with malefics and also be aspected by malefics, the wife of the native will be an adulteress.

१११. अष्टमेशेऽष्टमे स्त्री जारिणी ।

If the lord of the 8th house occupies the 8th, the wife of the native will be an adulteress.

११२. मन्देऽस्ते कुदारः ।

If Saturn be posited in the 7th house, the wife of the native will be wicked in disposition.

११३. दारपांशेशे पापे कुदारः ।

If the owner of the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 7th house be a malefic, the wife of the native will be wicked in disposition.

११४. क्रूरषष्ट्यंशे दारपे कुदारः ।

If the lord of the 7th house be in a malefic Shashtyamsa, the wife of the native will be wicked in disposition.

११५. नीचभांशे दारपे वा कारके कुदारः ।

If the lord of the 7th house or its Karaka be in a depression Rasi or Navamsa, the wife of the native will be wicked in her behaviour.

११६. कलत्रपे रवौ पापभांशे पापयुतदृष्टे कुदारः ।

If the Sun owning the 7th house occupy the Rasi or Amsa of a malefic, and be conjoined with or aspected by a malefic, the wife of the native will be wicked in disposition.

११७. दारपे चन्द्रे पापभांशे कुदारः ।

If the Moon owning the 7th house occupy the Rasi or Amsa of a malefic, the wife of the native will be wicked in her nature.

११८. चन्द्रेऽस्ते दासीसमा स्त्री ।

If the Moon occupy the 7th house, the wife of the native will be similar to a maid servant.

११९. यमेऽङ्गे ऋक्षसन्धौ शुक्रेऽस्ते वन्ध्या स्त्री ।

If Saturn be rising in a Riksha Sandhi and Venus be in the 7th house, the wife will be barren.

The Sutra under reference finds a very wide application as there is much sense in it. Aslesha 4, Jyeshta 4 and Revati 4 form the three Rikshasandhis (ऋक्षसन्धि). Saturn must rise with it. Hence, a severe malefic rises with the Ascendant, casting his glance on the 7th. The Kalatra-karaka, Venus, is made to occupy the centre of the 7th Bhava. In this particular position, Venus and Saturn mutually aspect each other, and one cannot think of a worse situation so far as the flourishing of the 7th Bhava is concerned. Venus is supposed to be blind and he is supposed to exercise his blindness in this position to the maximum. Further, Saturn, a eunuch, occupies one of the three constellations, all of which are ruled by another eunuch, Mercury. Thus the two eunuchs establish their relationship indirectly to spoil the yoga for issues. Further, if Venus were to occupy the centre of the 7th Bhava, he must occupy Mrigasira 2, Chittra 2 or Dhanishta 2, the Navamsa of which is Kanya, the depression Navamsa of Venus. Thus the Ascendant is associated with Saturn, while the 7th and its Karaka are associated with Mars (by virute of his ownership of the three constellations)

and the two malefics spoil the pleasure of owning issues and thus make the wife of the native barren.

१२०. सोत्थेशाच्छौ षष्ठे पण्ढा स्त्री ।

If the lord of the 3rd house and Venus occupy the 6th, the wife of the native will be a eunuch.

१२१. मदेशेऽबलेऽस्ते पापदृष्टयुते कलत्रान्तरभागी ।

If the lord of the 7th be weak and the 7th house be aspected by or conjoined with a malefic, the native will have another wife (while the first one is living).

१२२. धनेशेऽबलेऽर्थे पापयुतदृष्टे कलत्रान्तरभागी ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be weak, and the 2nd house be occupied or aspected by a malefic, the native will have another wife (while the first is living).

१२३. सप्ताष्टमे पापे व्यये कुजे कलत्रान्तरभागी ।

If malefics occupy the 7th and 8th houses and Mars be posited in the 12th, the native will have another wife (while the first is living).

१२४. नीचारिमूढांशेऽङ्गेशे वा दारपे कलत्रान्तरभागी ।

If the lord of the 1st or the 7th house be in a depression, inimical or eclipsed Navamsa, the native will have another wife (while the first is living).

१२५. दारपसंनिहितेऽङ्गपे बाल्ये विवाहः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be close to that of the 7th house, the native will be married while young.

१२६. लग्नाद्वास्तात् समीपे शुभे बाल्ये विवाहः ।

If a benefic be posited near the Lagna or the 7th house, the native will be married while young.

१२७. दारपे पारावतादौ सबले वा धनेशे तादृशे वा बाल्ये विवाहः ।

If the lord of the 7th house be strong having attained Paravata and other higher Vargas, or if the lord of the 2nd be in a similar condition, the native will be married while young.

१२८. कारके वा कलत्रेशे सक्रूरे कोणे दूरदेशे विवाहः ।

If the Karaka or the lord of the 7th house, conjoined with a malefic be in a Trikona, it denotes that the native will be married in a distant place.

१२९. दारपे सशुभे स्थूलस्तनी भार्या ।

If the lord of the 7th house be associated with a benefic planet, the wife of the native will have large breasts.

१३०. मदेशे सपापे स्त्री दीर्घभगा ।

If the lord of the 7th house be associated with a malefic, the wife will have a long *pudendum muliebre.*

१३१. ज्ञेन्द्वर्कजर्क्षे मन्दे स्त्री ह्रस्वभगा ।

If Saturn occupy his own sign or that owned by Mercury or the Moon, the *pudendum muliebre* of the wife will be small.

१३२. जलर्क्षे दारपे स्त्री गुह्यार्द्रा ।

If the lord of the 7th house be in a watery sign, the wife's organ of generation will be moist.

१३३. स्त्रीकारके वा दारेशे जलर्क्षे स्त्री गुह्यार्द्रा ।

If the Karaka of the 7th or its lord be in a watery sign, the wife's organ of generation will be moist.

१३४. दारे चन्द्रदृष्टे वा जलर्क्षे शुक्रे स्त्री गुह्यार्द्रा ।

If the 7th house has the aspect of the Moon, or if Venus be posited in a watery sign, the wife's organ of generation will be moist.

१३५. जलभे ज्ञे मन्ददृष्टे स्त्री गुह्यार्द्रा ।

If Mercury be posited in a watery sign and be aspected by Saturn, the wife's organ of generation will be moist.

१३६. सप्तमे चन्द्रे जलर्क्षांशे स्त्री गुह्यार्द्रा ।

If the Moon in the 7th house occupies a watery sign or Navamsa, the wife's organ of generation will be moist

१३७. लग्नेऽर्के मन्देऽस्ते जायानाशः ।

If the Sun occupy the Lagna, and Saturn, the 7th house, it indicates the loss of the partner.

१३८. पापान्तस्थास्फुचिद्रन्ध्रे वा सुखे जाया पाशेन नश्यति ।

If Venus enclosed by malefics occupy the 8th or the 4th house, the wife loses her life through a cord.

१३९. भृगुजे सपापे सौम्यैरदृष्टे अग्निदाहाज्जायानाशः ।

If Venus conjoined with a malefic, be without the aspect of benefics, the wife will die through fire.

१४०. धर्मास्तात्मजगौ सितार्कौ जायाहीनः ।

If Venus and the Sun occupy the 9th, the 7th or the 5th house, the native will be bereft of his wife.

१४१. चन्द्रादस्तेऽर्कजारौ सशुक्रौ जायाहीनः ।

If Saturn and Mars in conjunction with Venus occupy the 7th house reckoned from the Moon, the native will be bereft of his wife.

१४२. मन्देऽष्टमे षष्ठे भौमेऽस्ते राहौ भार्या न जीवति ।

If Saturn be in the 8th house, Mars in the 6th and Rahu in the 7th, the native will lose his wife.

१४३. लग्ने नीचग्रहे लग्नेशे नीचगे वा दारनाशः ।

If a planet in depression occupy the Lagna or if the lord of the Lagna be in depression, the native will lose his wife.

१४४. लग्ने राहुर्कजौ लोकापवादाद्भार्यात्यागः ।

If Rahu and Saturn occupy the Lagna, the native will divorce his wife owing to public calumny.

१४५. द्यूनेशेन वा कोशेशेन युतः शुक्रस्त्रिके यावत्क्रूरैर्दृष्टस्तावत्संख्या भार्यानाशः ।

If Venus be posited in the 6th, the 8th or the 12th house in conjunction with either the lord of the 7th or of the 2nd, the person concerned will lose as many wives as there are malefic planets aspecting Venus.

१४६. लग्नाचन्द्राद्वा द्यूनं शुभेन स्वपतिना वा युतदृष्टं कलत्रसम्पत् ।

So long as the 7th house reckoned from the Lagna or the Moon is conjoined with or aspected by a benefic or the lord of that house, there will be marital happiness to the native.

१४७. कन्याङ्गे सूर्ये झषे मन्दे जायानाशः ।

If Kanya be rising and the Sun be there and Saturn occupy Meena, the loss of wife is certain.

With reference to उ. का. 2nd Kanda-Sl. 99 (p. 255) as well as बृ. जा. XX-9, Saturn is said to be highly beneficial to persons who are born when he rises in Meena. The application of this statement is solely confined to the cases where Meena happens to be the Lagna with Saturn in it and not in the case of other Ascendants with

Saturn still in Meena. The phase of aspect in the latter case should proceed in the light of the inherent qualities of Saturn together with the part he is to play for the Bhava represented by Meena. In the present case, since Kanya rises, Meena stands for the marital happiness. A low caste planet who is himself the lord of the 12th from the 7th occupies the 7th. He is in turn aspected by the Sun, the lord of the 6th from the 7th. Naturally Kanya is aspected by the black planet in his capacity of the lordship of the 6th. The native is thus shrouded in blackness (darkness). The source of this darkness seems to be the difficulties arising as a consequence of the ill-health of the partner, the loss of the partner, etc. In short, the conflict between the Sun and Saturn—brightness and darkness—has a very striking effect and the native is made the poor victim. This is one of the worst yogas which usher marital disappointment. *Cf.* वृ. जा. XXIII—1, as well as Sutra 137 above.

१४८. शुक्राच्चतुर्थाष्टमगैः पापैर्भार्यया अग्निदाहः ।

If malefics occupy the 4th and the 8th houses reckoned from Venus, the wife will die by fire.

The चतुरश्र (Chaturasra) houses have special significance to Mars, who has his aspect complete on these houses reckoned from himself, and therefore, the loss by fire is indicated, as Mars presides over that element.

१४९. पापान्तरे शुक्रे उच्छ्रितपतनाज्जायानाशः ।

If Venus be betwixt malefics, the native's wife will lose her life by a fall from a lofty place.

१५०. सद्योगदृग्हीने शुक्रे पाशेन भार्यानाशः ।

If Venus be without any conjunction or aspect of a benefic, the wife will put an end to her life through a cord.

१५१. षष्ठेशशुक्रौ युतौ भार्याविपत् ।

If the lord of the 6th house and Venus be conjoined, it indicates danger to the wife of the native.

१५२. सुतेशे दारे दारपे सपापे शुक्रेऽबले गर्भनिमित्तभार्यानाशः ।

If the lord of the 5th house be in the 7th, and the lord of the 7th be conjoined with a malefic, and Venus be weak, the wife will die through abortion or delivery.

१५३. सुखे नीचगे शुक्रे वा चन्द्रे दारनाशः ।

If Venus or the Moon occupy the 4th house in depression, the native will lose his wife.

१५४. दारेशे क्रूरषष्ट्यंशे दारनाशः ।

If the lord of the 7th house be in a malefic Shashtyamsa, the native will lose his wife.

१५५. मन्दाररराहुकेत्वन्यतमे दारे स्त्रीशरीरे पिशाचपीडा ।

If any one of the planets, *viz.*, Saturn, Mars, Rahu or Ketu, be in the 7th house, the wife will be troubled with ghosts and goblins.

१५६. निद्रां गते पापेऽस्ते पापपीडिते दारनाशः ।

If a malefic planet in the Nidravasttha-निद्रावस्था occupy the 7th house and be afflicted by another malefic, the native will lose his wife.

१५७. शुक्रज्ञौ द्यूने दारहीनः ।

Venus and Mercury in the 7th house causes the native to be bereft of a wife.

१५८. चन्द्रेऽन्त्ये शुक्रेऽस्ते दारहन्ता ।

If the Moon be in the 12th house and Venus occupy the 7th, the native will kill his own wife.

१५९. द्यूनेऽर्के प्रकाशे जायानाशः ।

If the Sun occupy the 7th house and be in Prakasa Avasttha-प्रकाशावस्था, the native will lose his wife.

१६०. भौमेऽस्ते नेत्रपाणौ जायानाशः ।

If Mars occupying the 7th house be in Netrapani-avasttha-नेत्रपाण्यवस्था, the native will lose his wife.

१६१. शुक्रान्मदे पापे वा सपापे शुक्रे स्त्रीसुखं न ।

If a malefic occupy the 7th house reckoned from Venus or if Venus be conjoined with a malefic, the native will have no marital happiness.

१६२. वक्रग्रहर्क्षे शुक्रे कामिन्यारते तोषकृत् ।

If Venus be posited in a sign owned by a planet that is retrograde, the native will give satisfaction to the wife in coition.

१६३. लग्नेशः स्वर्क्षगं सप्तमस्थं शुक्रं पश्यति चेत् कामिनी-तोषकृत् ।

If the lord of the Lagna should aspect Venus who is posited in the 7th house identical with his own Rasi, the native will give satisfaction to the wife in coition.

Evidently, Mars is the only possible planet who should aspect Venus. राजसगुण-Rajasa Guna, which is the ruling factor for coition, is fully represented by Venus and Mars, the two correlative planets of the Earth.

१६४. भौमात्खे सुखे वा मन्दचन्द्रौ कामिनीतोषकृत् ।

If Saturn and the Moon occupy the 10th or the 4th house reckoned from Mars, the native will give satisfaction to the wife in coition.

१६५. तुलांशे वाणिज्यवान् ।

If the Navamsa Rasi of the Atmakaraka planet be Tula, the native will be a trader.

१६६. सौम्यांशे वा कर्कांशे वाणिज्यवान् ।

If the Navamsa Rasi of the Atmakaraka planet belong to Mercury or if it be Kataka, the native will be a trader.

१६७. ज्ञारयोगे वाणिज्यवान् ।

If Mercury and Mars be together, the native will be a trader.

॥ इति सप्तमविवेकः ॥

Thus ends the 7th discussion.

L. अथ अष्टमविवेकः Ashtama Viveka.

१. सुते चन्द्रे गुरौ कोणे खे भौमे दीर्घायुः ।

If the Moon be in the 5th house, Jupiter in a Trikona, and Mars in the 10th, the native will be long-lived.

२. रन्ध्रेशे पापे लाभेऽल्पायुरन्यथा दीर्घायुः ।

If the lord of the 8th house be a malefic and be posited in the 11th, the native will be short-lived; else, he will live long.

३. रन्ध्रेशे स्वर्क्षे वा मन्देऽष्टे दीर्घायुः ।

If the lord of the 8th house occupy his own sign, or if Saturn be in the 8th, the native will be long lived.

४. रन्ध्राङ्गखेशाः केन्द्रकोणलाभगा दीर्घायुः ।

If the lords of the 8th, 1st and 10th houses be posited in a Kendra, a Kona and the 11th, the native will be long-lived.

५. मन्दे स्वर्क्षोच्चे उपचये वा रन्ध्रपे मन्दे सुते दीर्घायुः ।

If Saturn should occupy his own sign, be in exaltation or occupy an Upachaya place or if Saturn, happening to

own the 8th house, be in the 5th, the native will be long-lived.

६. रन्ध्राङ्गेशौ रन्ध्रे लाभे वा दीर्घायुः ।

If the lords of the 8th and the 1st houses be in the 8th or the 11th, the native concerned will be long-lived.

७. षष्ठान्त्यपौ लग्ने वा कर्मपे केन्द्रे वा लग्नपे दीर्घायुः ।

If the lords of the 6th and 12th houses occupy the Lagna, or if the lord of the 10th or of the 1st be in a Kendra, the native will be long-lived.

८. कर्मपे सुते स्वोच्चे वा रन्ध्रेशे केन्द्रे वा चतुरस्रे शुभेषु दीर्घायुः :

If the lord of the 10th house be in the 5th, or if the lord of the 8th be exalted, or if benefics occupy Kendra or Chaturasra houses, the native will be long-lived.

९. सभानुजैः खाङ्गाष्टमपैः केन्द्रे दीर्घायुः ।

The association of Saturn with the lords of the 10th, the 1st and the 8th houses in a Kendra bestows long life on the native.

१०. पापास्त्र्यायारिगाः शुभाः केन्द्रकोणे दीर्घायुः ।

Malefics in the 3rd, 11th and 6th houses and benefics in the Kendra and Kona places endow the native with long life.

११. षष्ठाष्टमे सप्तमे शुभाः पापास्त्रिषष्ठाये दीर्घायुः ।

If benefics be posited in the 6th, 8th and 7th houses and if malefics occupy the 3rd, 6th and 11th, the native will be long-lived.

१२. रन्ध्रपेऽङ्गे शुक्रेज्यदृष्टे दीर्घायुः ।

If the lord of the 8th house be in the Lagna and be aspected by Venus or Jupiter, the native will be long-lived.

१३. शुभाः केन्द्रकोणे पापाः पारावते दीर्घायुः ।

If benefics occupy Kendra and Kona houses and malefics have attained a Paravata amsa the native will be long-lived.

१४. पापाः पणफरतुर्यत्रिस्था मध्यायुः ।

If malefics occupy the 2nd, 5th, 8th, 11th, 4th and 3rd houses, the native will have medium life.

१५. अङ्गेशेऽबले जीवे केन्द्रकोणत्रिके पापे मध्यायुः ।

If Jupiter own the Lagna and be weak, and malefics be in Kendra, Kona, 6th, 8th and 12th houses, the life of the native will be a medium one.

१६. शुभे केन्द्रकोणे मन्दे बलिनि षष्ठेऽष्टमे वा पापे मध्यायुः ।

If a benefic occupy a Kendra or a Kona place, Saturn in strength be in the 6th house or a malefic be in the 8th, the native's life will be a medium one.

१७. त्रिकोणे केन्द्रे वा मिश्रा मध्यायुः ।

If the Trikona or Kendra houses be occupied by planets both benefic and malefic, the life of the native will be a medium one.

१८. सपापे रन्ध्रेशेऽन्त्ये षष्ठे वाल्पायुः ।

If the lord of the 8th house in conjunction with a malefic occupy the 12th or the 6th, the native is short-lived

१९. पापा आपोक्लिमस्था अल्पायुः ।

Malefics posited in the Apoklima houses will cause the native to be short-lived.

२०. लग्नाष्टमेशौ व्ययारिगौ वाल्पायुः ।

If the lords of the 1st and 8th houses occupy the 12th or the 6th, the native is short-lived.

२१. धनेशेऽङ्केऽस्तेऽर्कजे लाभे इज्याच्छौ अल्पायुः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be in the 9th, Saturn in the 7th, and Jupiter and Venus in the 11th, the native is short-lived.

२२. लग्नेऽर्कजारौ चन्द्रो रन्ध्रगः षष्ठे जीवेऽल्पायुः ।

If Saturn and Mars be in the Lagna, the Moon in the 8th house and Jupiter in the 6th, the native is short-lived.

२३. लग्नेशेऽष्टमेऽल्पायुः ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 8th house, the native is short-lived.

२४. त्रिके पापेऽङ्गेशेऽबलेऽल्पायुः ।

If malefics occupy the 6th, the 8th and the 12th houses, and the lord of the Lagna be weak, the native is short-lived.

२५. क्रूरषष्ट्यंशे मन्दरन्ध्रेशौ सपापौ पापदृष्टौ वाल्पायुः ।

If Saturn and the lord of the 8th house be in malefic Shashtyamsas, be conjoined with a malefic or be aspected by a malefic, the native is short-lived.

२६. पापे केन्द्रे शुभदृग्घीनेऽङ्गेशेऽबलेऽल्पायुः ।

If a malefic be in a Kendra, and the lord of the Lagna be without the aspect of any benefic and be weak, the native is short-lived.

२७. व्ययार्थगौ पापौ शुभदृग्घीनावल्पायुः ।

If malefics occupy the 12th and the 2nd houses and be devoid of benefic aspect, the native will be short-lived.

२८. मन्दार्कारा: षष्ठेऽष्टमे वर्षान्तरे मृतिः ।

If Saturn, the Sun and Mars occupy the 6th and the 8th houses, the death of the native will happen within one year.

२९- लग्ने राहुः षष्ठाष्टमे चन्द्रे सद्यो मृतिः ।

If Rahu be in the Lagna and the Moon occupy the 6th or the 8th house, death will happen immediately.

३०. सूर्यर्क्षे मन्दे मन्दर्क्षेऽर्केऽर्काब्दे मृतिः ।

If Saturn be in the Sun's Rasi and the Sun occupy a sign owned by Saturn, the death of the native will happen in the 12th year.

३१. चन्द्रार्कौ षष्ठे वाष्टमे सिंहान्मृतिः ।

If the Moon and the Sun occupy the 6th or the 8th house, death will be caused through a lion.

३२. तुर्ये भौमे खेऽर्कजे सिंहान्मृतिः ।

If Mars be in the 4th house and Saturn occupy the 10th, death will be caused through a lion.

३३. राहुशुक्रौ खे सर्पान्मृतिः ।

If Rahu and Venus occupy the 10th house, death will be caused through a cobra

३४. राह्वर्कांशे पापेक्षितौ सर्पान्मृतिः ।

If Rahu and the Sun are posited in the Navamsa Rasi of the Atmakaraka planet and be subjected to malefic aspect, death will be caused through a cobra

३५. खेऽर्के सुखे भौमे मन्देऽष्टमे सर्पान्मृतिः ।

If the Sun be in the 10th house, Mars in the 4th and Saturn in the 8th, the death of the native will be by snake-bite.

३६. कुजार्कजावङ्गे चाष्टमे चन्द्रे शस्त्रान्मृतिः ।

If Mars and Saturn occupy the Lagna, and the Moon, the 8th, death will be caused through a weapon

३७ जीवारौ खेऽर्के द्यूने श्वदंशनान्मृतिः ।

If Jupiter and Mars be in the 10th house, and the Sun in the 4th, death will happen through a dog-bite.

३८. द्वादशांशे खे सुखे सूर्ये राजगेहे मृतिः ।

If the Dwadasamsa Rasi occupied by the Atmakaraka planet happens to be the 10th house from the Lagna, and the Sun be in the 4th, the death of the native will happen in the king's palace.

३९. कुजेऽन्त्ये मन्देऽष्टमे कुमृत्युः ।

If Mars be in the 12th house and Saturn in the 8th, the native concerned will have a nasty death.

४०. राहुसूर्ययोगे तीर्थे वा पर्वते मृत्युः ।

If Rahu and the Sun be conjoined, the native will meet his end either in a holy shrine or on a mountain.

४१. भौमेऽरिगे दुर्मृत्युः ।

If Mars be in the 6th house, the native will have a ba' end.

४२. भौमेऽरिगेऽर्कदृष्टे कफादतिसाराद्वा मृत्युः ।

If Mars occupying the 6th house be aspected by the Sun, the death will be due to muco-purulent diarrhœa.

४३. मन्देऽष्टमे शकटान्मृत्युः ।

If Saturn occupy the 8th house, death will be due to a cart-accident.

४४. ज्ञार्किजावष्टमे कारागारे शूले वा मृत्युः ।

If Mercury and Saturn be in the 8th house, death will be in jail or at the stake.

४५. शुक्रज्ञावष्टमे शय्यायां वान्तराले मृत्युः ।

If Venus and Mercury occupy the 8th house, the death of the native will happen while in bed (while asleep) or in the midway.

४६. मन्दार्कयोगे विभूतिरोगान्मृत्युः ।

If Saturn and the Sun conjoin together, the death of the native will be through synosis or syncope.

४७. मन्दारौ मृतिगौ ऊर्ध्वबन्धनान्मृत्युः ।

If Saturn and Mars occupy the 8th house, death will be through aortal regurgitation and valvular insufficiency.

There is every reason to anticipate an arrest of free flow of blood through the aorta, as Saturn, the planet symbolising impedence, is associated with Mars, the planet presiding over blood, in the 8th house, the house of death.

४८. मन्दर्क्षेऽर्केऽङ्गेशयुते विद्युत्पातान्मृत्युः ।

If the Sun in conjunction with the lord of the Lagna occupy a sign owned by Saturn, death will happen through a stroke of lightning.

४९. जीवेऽङ्के तीर्थे मृत्युः ।

If Jupiter be in the 9th house, death will happen in a river side.

५०. ज्ञाच्छौ धर्मे द्वारावत्यां मृत्युः ।

If Mercury and Venus be in the 9th house, death will happen through valvular disease of the heart.

५१. ज्ञार्कौ धर्मे मार्गे वा शिवालये मृत्युः ।

If Mercury and the Sun be in the 9th house, the death of the native will happen on the road or in a Siva temple.

५२. लग्ने धर्मेशे तीर्थे मृत्युः ।

If the lord of the 9th house occupy the Lagna, the death of the native will happen on a river side.

५३. चन्द्रधर्मेशावष्टमे सन्मृत्युः ।

If the Moon and the lord of the 9th house occupy the 8th, the native will have a peaceful death.

५४. चरर्क्षेऽङ्गे स्वदेशे द्विस्वभावेऽङ्गे विदेशेऽन्यथा मार्गे मृत्युः ।

If the Lagna be a moveable sign, death will be in one's own country; if it be a dual one, in a foreign place; if otherwise, it will happen on the way.

५५. सुखेशे षष्ठे मन्दयुते यानान्मृत्युः ।

If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 6th in conjunction with Saturn, death will happen through a carriage accident.

५६. राहुतुर्येशौ षष्ठे चौरान्मृत्युः ।

If Rahu and the lord of the 4th house occupy the 6th, death will be caused through thieves.

५७. केतुसुखेशौ षष्ठे शस्त्रेण मृत्युः ।

If Ketu and the lord of the 4th house occupy the 6th, death will be caused by a weapon.

५८. अर्कारौ खे वा सुखे शिलाप्रपातान्मृत्युः ।

If the Sun and Mars occupy the 10th or the 4th house, death will be by the fall of a stone.

५९. सौरेन्द्वारैः क्रमाद्बन्धुास्तकर्मगैः कूपपातान्मृत्युः ।

If Saturn, the Moon and Mars respectively occupy the 4th, the 7th and the 10th houses, death will be caused by the person falling into a well.

६०. कन्यास्थचन्द्रार्कौ पापदृष्टौ स्वजनेन हन्यते ।

If the Moon and the Sun occupy sign Kanya and be aspected by malefics, death will be caused by one's own relative.

६१. चन्द्रार्कावुभयोदये जलनिमज्जनान्मृत्युः ।

If the Moon and the Sun occupy a dual sign, death will be by drowning.

६२. मृगे चन्द्रे कर्के मन्दे जलोदरेण मृत्युः ।

If the Moon be in Makara and Saturn in Kataka, death will be by ascitis.

६३. पापयोर्मध्ये कुजर्क्षगे चन्द्रे शस्त्रेणाग्निना वा मृत्युः ।

If the Moon hemmed in betwixt two malefics occup a sign owned by Mars, death will be caused by a weapo or through fire.

६४. कन्यगे चन्द्रे पापयोर्मध्ये रक्तोत्थशोषान्मृत्युः ।

If the Moon be betwixt two malefics and occupy Kanya, death will be through anæmia.

६५. सौरर्क्षे चन्द्रे पापयोर्मध्ये ज्वराग्निपातैर्मृत्युः ।

If the Moon be betwixt two malefics and in a house owned by Saturn, death will be through anorexia and consequent inanition.

६६. सपापे इन्दावस्ते मेषे शुक्रे सूर्येऽङ्गे स्त्रीहेतुकमृत्युः ।

If the Moon conjoined with a malefic be in the 7th house, Venus in Mesha and the Sun in the Lagna, the death of the native will be caused through a woman.

६७. सूर्यारौ तुर्ये खे यमे शूलेन मृत्युः ।

If the Sun and Mars be in the 4th house and Saturn in the 10th, death will be by impalement.

६८. त्रिकोणाद्यगैः सक्षीणेन्दुपापैः शूलेन मृत्युः ।

If the waning Moon and the malefics occupy the 5th, the 9th and the 1st houses, the death of the native will be by impalement.

६९. तुर्येऽर्के खे कुजे क्षीणेन्दुदृष्टे शूलेन मृत्युः ।

If the Sun be in the 4th house and Mars in the 10th be aspected by the waning Moon, the death of the native will be by impalement.

७०. खे भौमे तुर्येऽर्के मन्ददृष्टे काष्ठाभिघाततो मृत्युः ।

If Mars be in the 10th house, and the Sun in the 4th be aspected by Saturn, death will be through beating by a wood.

७१. रन्ध्रखाम्बुतनुगैः क्रमात् क्षीणेन्द्वारार्कजार्कैर्लगुडघाततो मृत्युः ।

If the waning Moon, Mars, Saturn and the Sun respectively occupy the 8th, the 10th, the 4th and the 1st houses, death will be caused by beating with a club.

७२. क्षीणेन्द्वारार्कजार्कैः खाङ्कोदयेषुगैर्धूमाग्निबन्धनकाष्ठादिप्रहारान्मृत्युः ।

If the planets aforesaid be in the 10th, the 9th, the

1st and the 5th houses, death will be caused through smoke, fire, imprisonment or thrashing.

७३. खास्ताम्बुगैर्मन्दार्कारैरायुधाग्निनृपकोपतो मृत्युः ।

If Saturn, the Sun and Mars be posited in the 10th, the 7th and the 4th houses, death will be caused by weapon, fire or royal displeasure.

७४. भौमेऽम्बुगे खेऽर्के वाहनपाततो मृत्युः ।

If Mars be in the 4th house and the Sun in the 10th, death will be caused by a fall from a vehicle

७५. मन्देन्द्वारैर्व्ययाब्धिदशमगैश्छिद्रे कृमिपाततो मृत्युः ।

If Saturn, the Moon and Mars occupy the 2nd, the 4th and the 10th houses respectively at a person's birth, he will perish in consequence of phagocytosis or bacterial infection.

७६. द्यूने भौमे चन्द्रार्कजावङ्गे यन्त्रपीडनान्मृत्युः ।

If Mars be in the 7th house and the Moon and Saturn occupy the Lagna, death will be caused by inflicting pair through a machine.

७७. भौमार्किचन्द्रैस्तुलाजयमर्क्षगैर्विण्मध्ये पतितस्य मृत्युः ।

When Mars, Saturn and the Moon occupy respectively Tula, Mesha and a sign of Saturn, the person concerned will die in the midst of filth and fæces.

७८. सप्ताम्बुव्योमगैः सूर्यारक्षीणेन्दुभिर्विण्मध्ये पतितस्य मृत्युः ।

If the Sun, Mars and the waning Moon occupy respectively the 7th, the 4th and the 10th houses, the person concerned will die in the midst of filth and fæces.

७९. सूर्यारावस्ते मन्देऽष्टमे क्षीणेन्दौ तुर्ये पक्षिभिर्भक्ष्यन्ते प्रेतः ।

If the Sun and Mars be in the 7th house, Saturn in the 8th and the waning Moon in the 4th, the body of the native will be eaten by birds and vultures.

It is needless to say that the birth is in the *evening* twilight (the Sun in the आसुरकेन्द्र-Asurakendra) and as a consequence, the native inherits Tamasaguna. The situation is made worse by the aspect of Mars over the Ascendant. Saturn, the embodiment of death, is posited in the house of death and is thus made to aspect the 5th (पूर्वपुण्य-Poorvapunya). The 10th house—the goal of the native—is aspected by the Sun and Mars (two male planets cloaked in Tamas) as well as by Saturn. This latter planet stands for birds of the more cruel type and hence the truth of the Sutra.

८०. चन्द्रेणारयमेनवाद्यात्मजाष्टमगैः शैलशिखराशनिकुड्यपाततो मृत्युः ।

If the Moon, the Sun, Mars and Saturn occupy respectively the 9th, the 1st, the 5th and the 8th houses, the person concerned will die by a fall from a precipice, by the fall of a thunderbolt, or of a wall.

८१. रन्ध्रलग्नाधिपावबलौ भौमषष्ठेशयुतौ शैलपाततो मृतिः ।

If the lords of the 8th and the 1st houses be weak and be conjoined with Mars and the lord of the 6th, the death will be by a fall from a mountain.

८२. रन्ध्राङ्गपौ तुर्यपयुतौ वाहनतो मृत्युः ।

If the lords of the 8th and the 1st houses be conjoined with the lord of the 4th, the death will be caused by a conveyance, such as an elephant, a horse, etc.

८३. रन्ध्राङ्गपौ षष्ठे सराहुकेतू चोरशस्त्रघाततो मृत्युः ।

If the lords of the 8th and the 1st houses occupy the 5th in conjunction with Rahu or Ketu, death will be due to strokes from thieves and weapons.

८४. धनाङ्गपौ त्रिके सराहुकेतू उद्बन्धनान्मृत्युः ।

If the lords of the 2nd and 1st houses be posited in the 6th, the 8th or the 12th along with Rahu or Ketu, death will be by hanging.

८५. रन्ध्रस्थौ यमारौ राहुयुतौ शस्त्रतो मृत्युः ।

If Saturn and Mars occupy the 8th house along with Rahu, death will be through a weapon.

८६. रन्ध्रे शुभोऽपापारिवीक्षितो रणे मृत्युः ।

If a benefic be in the 8th house unaspected by any malefic or inimical planet, death will be in a battle.

८७. निद्रितः शयानो वा पापयुतोऽष्टमे शत्रुकोपतो मृत्युः ।

If a malefic in Nidra or Sayanavasttha occupy the 8th house, death will be due to enemy's wrath.

८८. रन्ध्रे रवौ वह्नेश्चन्द्रे जलयोगाद्भौमे शस्त्रतो बुधे ज्वरतो गुरौ त्रिदोषतः शुक्रे क्षुधया शनौ तृषया मृत्युः ।

If the planet occupying the 8th house be the Sun, death will be due to burns; if the Moon, it will be by drowning; if Mars, by hurt or injury; if Mercury, by fever; if Jupiter, by the vitiation or derangement of the three doshas of the body; if Venus, by hunger; and if Saturn, by thirst.

८९. भौमार्कदृष्टं लग्नं शुक्रेज्यादृष्टं चेद्वृषभेण मृत्युः ।

If the Lagna void of the aspect on it of Venus or Jupiter be subjected to the aspect of Mars and the Sun, death will be caused by a bull.

९०. मन्दार्कौ लग्ने राहुदृष्टौ वृक्षपाततो मृत्युः

If Saturn and the Sun occupy the La
aspected by Rahu, death will be by the fall of

९१. द्यूने शन्यर्कराहुषु सर्पपीडातो मृत्युः ।

If Saturn, the Sun and Rahu occupy the
death will be caused by cobra-bite.

९२. जीवर्क्षे ज्ञे मन्दर्क्षे कुजे व्याघ्रतो मृत्युः ।

If Mercury occupy a sign of Jupiter, and M
of Saturn, the person concerned will meet with
by being mauled by a tiger.

९३. शुक्रर्क्षे चन्द्रमन्दौ शस्त्रतो मृत्युः ।

If the Moon and Saturn occupy a sign
Venus, death will be through a weapon.

९४. धर्मे पापाः शुभादृष्टाः शरेण मृत्युः ।

Malefics in the 9th house, and void of ben
make the native meet with his end through an a

९५. चन्द्रज्ञौ षष्ठेऽष्टमे वा विषेण मृत्युः ।

If the Moon and Mercury occupy the 6th
house, death will be by poison.

९६. पुष्पवन्तौ षष्ठाष्टमे वा गजतो मृत्युः ।

If the luminaries occupy the 6th or the
death will be through an elephant.

९७. यो बलवान्निधनं पश्येत्तद्धातुकोपतो मृत्युः

When a strong planet aspects the 8th
humour belonging thereto becomes inflamed a
thereby produced.

९८. उक्तयोगाभावेऽष्टमभावाधिष्ठितत्र्यंशेशस्योक्ताग्न्यंब्वादि स्वगुणहेतुतो मृत्युः ।

Where the foregoing yogas are not present, the cause of death will be that declared for the lord of the decanate containing the 8th bhava (22nd decanate from the Lagna) as fire, water, etc. according to its characteristics.

९९. निधनगद्रेष्काणतो वा मृत्युः ।

Or, it may be declared through the decanate occupied by the planet in the 8th house.

१००. मेषाद्यत्र्यंशे प्लीहजो वा विषजो वा पित्तजो मध्ये जलजोऽन्त्ये कूपादिपाततो मृत्युः ।

If the decanate in question be the first one of Mesha, death will be through a disorder of the spleen, bilious complaints, or poison; if it be the middle one, death will be through watery diseases; and if it be the last, death will be by falling into a well and the like.

१०१. वृषादित्र्यंशे खराश्वादितो मध्ये पित्ताग्निचोरतोऽन्त्ये उच्चस्थलाश्वादितो मृत्युः ।

If the said decanate be the first one of Vrishabha, death will be caused by asses, horses and the like; if it be the central one, through bilious complaints, fire and theft; if the last, by a fall from a lofty place, from a horse and the like.

१०२. युग्माद्ये वातश्वासतो मध्ये त्रिदोषादन्त्ये यानपर्वतपाततो वारण्ये मृत्युः ।

If the Drekkana be the first one of Mithuna, death will be through cough, asthma, etc.; if the middle one, through typhoid; if the last, through a fall from a vehicle, from a precipice or in a forest.

१०३. कर्काद्येऽपेयपानात्कण्टकाद्वा मध्ये विषातिसारतोऽन्त्ये मोहभ्रमप्लीहगुल्मादितो मृत्युः ।

If the Drekkana be the first one of Kataka, death will be through prohibited drinks, or through thorns; if the middle one, through poison, Athisara, etc.; if the last, death will be through syncope, vertigo or phantom tumour.

१०४. सिंहाद्ये विषाम्बुरोगेण मध्ये श्वसनाम्बुरोगेणान्त्ये यानपीडाविषशस्त्रेण मृत्युः ।

If the decanate be the first one of Simha, death will be by water contamination; if the middle one, through hydro-thorax (or water in the lungs); if the last, death will be caused by sea sickness, railway-sickness, surgical sepsis, etc.

१०५. कन्याद्ये वातमस्तकरोगेण मध्ये दुर्गाद्रिपातान्नृपकोपतोऽन्त्ये खरोष्ट्रशस्त्राम्बुपाततो मृत्युः ।

In the case of the first decanate of Kanya, death will be by acute head-ache, wind disease, etc.; if the middle decanate, through a precipitous fall from a terrace or a peak, or Tippu's drop (?); if the last, through fall from mules, camels, explosion like that of a bomb or a glass vessel, a fall into water and drowning.

१०६. तुलाद्ये पतनात् स्त्रीतः पशुतो मध्ये जठररोगेणान्त्ये व्यालजलान्मृत्युः ।

If the decanate be the first one of Tula, death will be through a fall, a female or a quadruped; if, the middle one, through a digestive complaint; and if, the last, through snakes and water.

१०७. अल्याद्ये विषशस्त्रतो मध्ये भारश्रमाद्वा कटिबस्तिरोगतोऽन्त्ये लोष्टकाष्ठपाषाणतो मृत्युः ।

If the decanate under discussion be the first one of Vrischika, death will be caused through poison or weapons; if the decanate be the middle one of Vrischika, through faintings from inordinate strains or decompensation of the hip bladder or by carrying heavy weights, through complaints in the hips, etc.; if it be the last decanate, death will be through a lump of earth, timber or a stone slipping over the native.

१०८. चापाद्ये वातगुदामयान्मध्ये विषबाणाभ्यामन्त्ये जल जलचार्युदरामयान्मृत्युः ।

If the decanate containing the 8th bhava be the first one of Dhanus, death will happen through atony of the colon and anal sphincters; if the middle one, through poison or arrows; if the decanate in question be the last one, death will be through water, aquatic animals, abdominal complaints etc.

१०९. मृगाद्ये सिंहवराहवृश्चिकतो मध्ये भुजङ्गतोऽन्त्ये चौराग्निशस्त्रज्वरतो मृत्युः ।

When the first decanate of Makara contains the 8th bhava, death will be caused by a lion, boar or scorpion; if the decanate be the middle one, it will be by a snake; if the last, it will be by thieves, fire, weapon, or septic fever.

११०. कुम्भाद्ये स्त्र्यङ्गजोदरव्याधितो मध्ये गुह्यरोगादन्त्ये विषान्मृत्युः ।

If the decanate be the first one of Kumbha, death ll be through a woman, love complaint, or pelvic comint (salpingitis); if the middle one, through a disease the internal sexual organs; if the last, through infection.

१११. मीनाद्ये ग्रहिणी प्रमेहगुल्मतो मध्ये जलोदरगजग्राहतो प्रभेदादन्त्ये क्रूरोगान्मृत्युः ।

If the decanate in question be the first one of Meena, death will be by dysentery, ascitis or œsophagitis; if the middle one, through dropsy, or through œsophagitis; if the end, through the distension of the curvatures of the stomach, or through some potational disease.

११२. सौम्ये रन्ध्रे शुभदृष्टे वा धर्मपे सौम्ये तीर्थे मृत्युः ।

If the 8th house be occupied or aspected by a benefic planet and the lord of the 9th be a benefic, death will be in a place of pilgrimage or shrine.

११३. धर्मपारार्को धर्मगाः लग्नास्तेशौ मित्रे पत्निसहगामिनी ।

If the lord of the 9th house, Mars and the Sun are posited in the 9th, and the lords of the 1st and 7th houses are friendly to each other, the wife will burn herself with her deceased husband's body.

११४. अंशाद्वा लग्नाद्रन्ध्रे शुभे शुभलोकाप्तिः ।

If the 8th house, whether reckoned from the Atmakaraka Navamsa or the Lagna, be benefic, the native will after his death go to a good world.

११५. सिंहासने चन्द्रे पारिजाते गुरौ ऐरावते शुक्रे ब्रह्मसायुज्यम् ।

If the Moon has attained a Simhasanamsa, Jupiter, a Paravatamsa and Venus, an Airavatamsa, the native will after death go to Brahma's world and have intimate union with him.

११६. अन्त्येंऽशात् केतौ ब्रह्मसायुज्यम् ।

If Ketu occupies the 12th house reckoned from the Atmakaraka Navamsa, the native will after death go to Brahma's world and have intimate union with him.

११७. अंशादन्त्ये मेषचापगशुभे ब्रह्मसायुज्यम् ।

If a benefic planet occupy Mesha or Dhanus identical with the 12th from the Atmakaraka Navamsa, the native will after death go to Brahma's world and have intimate union with him.

११८. एकस्थानगानां चतुर्णामधिष्ठितराशीशे केन्द्रे कोणे ब्रह्मसायुज्यम् ।

If four planets occupy conjointly any Rasi and if the lord of that Rasi be in a Kendra or a Kona, the native will after death go to Brahma's world and have intimate union with him.

११९. माने मीने सौम्ये वा भौमे ब्रह्मसायुज्यम् ।

If Mercury or Mars occupy the 10th identical with Meena, the native will after departure go to Brahma's world and have intimate union with him.

१२०. रन्ध्रेशे याने निद्रिते वा शुभयुतदृष्टे ब्रह्मसायुज्यम् ।

If the lord of the 8th house be in the यान (or गमन) or निद्रित अवस्था and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the native will after death go to Brahma's world and have intimate union with him.

१२१. लग्नेशोऽङ्गं धर्मेशो धर्मं रन्ध्रेशो रन्ध्रं पश्यति चेद्ब्रह्मसायुज्यम् ।

If the Lagna, the 9th and the 8th houses be aspected by their respective lords, the native will after death go to Brahma's abode and have intimate union with him.

१२२. नवमे केवलशुभद्वये ब्रह्मसायुज्यम् ।

If there be two benefics posited in the 9th house, the native will after his departure from this world go to Brahma's abode and have intimate union with him.

१२३. षष्ठेऽष्टमे वा चन्द्रज्ञौ विषघातः ।

If the Moon and Mercury occupy the 6th or the 8th house, the native will meet with his end through poison.

१२४. खेऽर्के सुखे कुजे पाषाणघातः ।

If the Sun and Mars occupy the 10th and 4th houses respectively, the native will be killed by a stone-hit.

१२५. कुजेऽष्टमेऽग्निघातः ।

If Mars be in the 8th house, the person concerned meets with his end through fire.

१२६. क्षीणेन्दावष्टमे जलघातः ।

If the Moon be waning and occupy the 8th house, the death of the native will be through water.

१२७. ज्ञार्कावष्टमे विषाग्निघातः ।

If Mercury and the Sun are posited in the 8th house, the death of the native will be through poison or fire.

१२८. राह्वारावष्टमे शृङ्गिनखिदंष्ट्रिघातः ।

If Rahu and Mars occupy the 8th house, death will be through horned animals with claws or animals that bite with their teeth.

१२९. चापांशे वाहनादुच्चप्रदेशतो वा पतनम् ।

If the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka planet be Dhanus, the native meets with his end through a fall from a vehicle, or from a lofty summit.

१३०. तुर्येशे जलर्क्षे नीचारिमूढहीनबले तुर्यारिगे जलघातः।

If the lord of the 4th house be posited in a watery sign, be weak due to being in a depression sign, inimical Rasi, or be eclipsed, and occupy the 4th or 6th, death will be through water.

१३१. लग्नेशेऽबले सुखे पापे जलघातः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be weak and a malefic planet occupy the 4th house, death will be through water.

१३२. सुखेशेऽबले सुखे पापे जलघातः ।

If the lord of the 4th house be weak and a malefic planet occupy the 4th, death will be through water.

१३३. सुखपे सपापे केन्द्रे जलघातः ।

If the lord of the 4th house, conjoined with a malefic planet occupy a Kendra, death will be through water.

१३४. लग्नसुखेशौ सुखकर्मेशदृष्टौ जलघातः ।

If the lords of the 1st and the 4th houses be aspected by the lords of the 4th and the 10th, death will be through water.

१३५. सुखेशस्यांशेश्वरेण सुखपे युतदृष्टे जलघातः ।

Note the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 4th house. If the lord of the 4th house be conjoined with or aspected by the owner of the above Navamsa, the native will meet with his end through water.

१३६. भौमार्कौ सुखे पाषाणघातः ।

If Mars and the Sun occupy the 4th house, death will be through a hit from stone.

१३७. सुखेशयुतदृष्टे खेशे पाषाणघातः ।

If the lord of the 10th house be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 4th, death will be through a hit from stone.

१३८. सुखपे तमोऽर्कियुते कुजेक्षिते पाषाणघातः ।

If the lord of the 4th house be conjoined with Rahu

or Saturn and be aspected by Mars, death will be through a hit from stone.

१३९. सपापे भौमार्कर्क्षे मन्दे भुजच्छेदः ।

If Saturn in conjunction with a malefic occupy a sign of Mars or the Sun, the native's arm will be amputated.

Saturn, the lame planet, is made to occupy a house of either of the two male planets both of whom are averse to the dark planet. Hence the result.

१४०. शत्रुभे मन्दे शुक्रयुतदृष्टे करच्छेदः ।

If Saturn occupying an inimical sign be conjoined with or aspected by Venus, the native's hands will be amputated.

१४१. चन्द्रार्कतमोभौमा अष्टमे करपादच्छेदः ।

If the Moon, the Sun, Rahu and Mars occupy the 8th house, the native's hands and feet will be amputated.

१४२. मन्दर्क्षे राहौ सिंहे चन्द्रेऽष्टमे मस्तकच्छेदः ।

If Rahu be in a sign of Saturn and the Moon occupy Simha identical with the 8th house, the native will suffer decapitation.

१४३. भौमार्कौ रन्ध्रे मस्तकच्छेदः ।

If Mars and the Sun be in the 8th house, the person born will suffer decapitation.

१४४. मन्दारधनेशा लग्ने कर्णच्छेदः ।

If Saturn, Mars and the lord of the 2nd house occupy the Lagna, the native will suffer the lobe being cut off.

१४५. षष्ठार्थेशौ लग्ने मन्दारौ षष्ठे कर्णच्छेदः ।

If the lords of the 6th and 2nd houses be in the

Lagna while Saturn and Mars occupy the 6th, the person born will suffer the lobe being cut off.

१४६. लाभे भौमार्कौ विषाग्निशस्त्रघातः ।

If Mars and the Sun occupy the 11th house, the native concerned will meet with his death through poison, fire or weapon.

१४७. राहौ मन्दे वा लाभे काष्ठपाषाणघातः ।

If Rahu or Saturn be in the 11th house, death will be caused through a hit from wood or stone.

१४८. चन्द्रारौ केन्द्रे वाष्टमे वाहनभयम् ।

If the Moon and Mars occupy a Kendra or the 8th house, there is risk to the person concerned through a vehicle.

१४९. सुखे क्षीणेन्दौ वाहनभयम् ।

If the waning Moon be in the 4th house, there is risk from a vehicle.

१५०. पापर्क्षे भौमार्कदृष्टे ब्रह्महत्या ।

If Mesha, Simha or Kumbha be aspected by Mars and the Sun, the person born will kill a Brahmin.

१५१. यमार्कारयोगे ब्रह्महत्या ।

If Saturn, the Sun and Mars conjoin together, the person concerned will kill a Brahmin.

१५२. जीवार्कारयोगे ब्रह्महत्या ।

If Jupiter, the Sun and Mars conjoin together, the person concerned will kill a Brahmin.

१५३. पापर्क्षे चन्द्रे मन्दार्कारदृष्टे गोहत्या ।

If the Moon occupy Mesha, Simha or Kumbha and

be aspected by Saturn, the Sun and Mars, the native will kill cows.

१५४. लग्नपारावेकांशगौ क्रूरहत्या ।

If the lord of the Lagna and Mars conjoin and be in the same Navamsa, the native will commit terrible murders.

१५५. पापयुते गुरौ नीचे वा रवौ बालहत्या ।

If Jupiter be conjoined with a malefic or the Sun be in depression, the person born will kill young children.

१५६. पापे केन्द्रे रन्ध्रे भृगौ पापदृष्टे गोमृगहत्या ।

If a malefic occupy a Kendra, and Venus aspected by a malefic be in the 8th house, the native will kill cows, deer, etc.

१५७. चन्द्रज्ञौ खे पापदृष्टौ वा नीचांशगौ शुभदृग्धीनौ नित्यं पक्षिहत्या ।

If the Moon and Mercury occupy the 10th house and be aspected by malefics, be in depression Amsas or be devoid of benefic aspect, the native will ever be addicted to the killing of birds.

॥ इत्यष्टमविवेकः ॥

Thus ends the 8th discussion.

M. अथ नवमविवेकः Navama Viveka.

१. सुखे ज्ञाच्छौ पुण्यवान् ।

He who has Mercury and Venus in the 4th house is lucky (and fortunate).

२. सौम्यान्तरे सुखे पुण्यवान् ।

If the 4th house be betwixt two benefics, the person concerned is lucky.

३. गोपुराद्यंशे सिते पुण्यवान् ।

If Venus has attained Gopura or other (higher) Vaiseshikamsa, the native is lucky.

४. मृद्वंशे जीवे पुण्यवान् ।

If Jupiter be in (मृदु Mrudu) Shashtyamsa, the native is lucky.

५. भोजनेऽर्के पुण्ये पुण्यवान् ।

If the Sun occupy the 9th house and be in the (भोजनावस्था Bhojanavastha), the native is lucky.

६. धर्मे नगे निद्रिते राहौ पुण्यक्षेत्रवासी पुण्यवांश्च ।

If Rahu occupy the 9th house and be in नग-Naga (आगमन-Agamana)or निद्रावस्था Nidravastha, the native will resort to holy places and also be lucky.

७. धर्मे शुभदृष्ट्यधिके पुण्यवान् ।

If the 9th house has got more of benefic aspect, the native will be fortunate.

८. चन्द्रारावङ्गे शनौ द्यूने पातकी ।

If the Moon and Mars occupy the Lagna and Saturn be in the 7th house, the native will be sinfully-inclined.

९. लग्नेशे सभौमे सपापेन्दौ षष्ठे पातकी ।

If the lord of the Lagna and Mars be conjoined, and the Moon in conjunction with a malefic occupy the 6th house, the native will be sinfully minded .

१०. एकांशगौ पुष्पवन्तौ सपापौ महापातकी ।

If the two luminaries conjoined with a malefic occupy one and the same Navamsa, the native will commit extremely sinful acts.

११. अष्टमेशेऽङ्के पातकी ।

If the lord of the 8th house occupy the 9th, the person concerned will do sinful deeds.

१२. भौमार्कावेकत्र पातकी ।

If Mars and the Sun are conjoined in one house, the person concerned will commit sinful deeds.

१३. पापान्तरे पापदृष्टयुते तुर्ये वा तदीशे पातकी ।

If the 4th house or its lord be betwixt malefics, conjoined with malefics or aspected by malefics, the native will do sinful deeds.

१४. सुखगैः पापैः सुखेशेऽबले गुलिकयुते पातकी ।

If malefics occupy the 4th house, and the lord thereof be weak and conjoined with Gulika, the native will commit sinful deeds.

१५. धर्मे पापे पातकी ।

If a malefic planet be in the 9th house, the native will do sinful acts.

१६. धर्मपे पापयुते वा क्रूरषष्ठ्यंशे वा पापान्तरे पातकी ।

If the lord of the 9th house be conjoined with a malefic, be in a malefic Shashtyamsa or be betwixt two malefics, the native will do sinful deeds.

१७. मन्दतमसी धर्मे गुलिकदृष्टेऽतिपापी ।

If Saturn and Rahu occupy the 9th house and be aspected by Gulika, the person concerned will commit extremely sinful acts.

१८. सराहुचन्द्रे सपापगुरुदृष्टेऽतिपातकी ।

If the Moon conjoined with Rahu be aspected by Jupiter in conjunction with a malefic, the native will be extremely sinful.

१९. व्यये मन्दे गुप्तदोषी व्यसनी च ।

If Saturn be in the 12th house, the native will hide his sins and he will be a pessimist.

२०. द्यूने चन्द्रार्कौ मन्ददृष्टौ पातकी ।

If the Moon and the Sun occupy the 7th house and be aspected by Saturn, the native will commit sinful deeds.

२१. कृशेन्द्वारयोगे पातकी ।

If the waning Moon and Mars combine, the person concerned will do sinful acts.

२२. सपापौ गुलिकधनेशौ पातकी ।

If Gulika and the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with malefics, the native will be sinful.

२३. जीवेऽङ्गे मदे मन्दे पातकी ।

If Jupiter be in the Lagna and Saturn occupy the 7th house, the native will commit sinful actions.

२४. षष्ठे चन्द्रे सपापे भौमे पातकी ।

If the Moon be in the 6th house and Mars be conjoined with a malefic, the native will commit sinful actions.

२५. केत्वर्कांशे शिवभक्तः ।

If Ketu and the Sun be in the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the Atmakaraka planet, the native will be a worshipper of Siva.

२६. अंशे केत्विज्यौ शिवभक्तः ।

If Ketu and Jupiter be in the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the Atmakaraka planet, the native will be a devotee of Siva.

२७. सुते सूर्ययुतदृष्टे सूर्यशंकरभक्तः ।

If the 5th house be occupied or aspected by the Sun, the person concerned will worship the Sun and God Sankara.

२८. अंशे केतुचन्द्रौ गौरीभक्तः ।

If Ketu and the Moon be in the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the Atmakaraka planet, the person concerned will worship Goddess Gowri.

२९. अंशे शिखिशुक्रौ लक्ष्मीभक्तः ।

If Ketu and Venus occupy the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka planet the person will worship Goddess Lakshmi.

३०. अंशे ज्ञार्कजौ विष्णुभक्तः ।

If Mercury and Saturn occupy the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka planet, the person concerned will devote himself to God Vishnu.

३१. तुर्येशे सुते विष्णुभक्तः ।

If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 5th, the person born will be a devotee of God Vishnu.

३२. व्ययेशे धनाष्टमे सुतेशसम्बन्धे सात्विकदेवभक्तः ।

If the lord of the 12th house be in the 2nd or the 8th and be related to the lord of the 5th (by interchange of position, conjunction or mutual aspect), the person concerned will be devoted to deities endowed with Sattva quality.

३३. अंशे केत्वारौ स्कन्दभक्तः ।

If Ketu and Mars be in the Navamsa Rasi occupied by the Atmakaraka planet, the person will devote himself to God Subrahmanya.

Sutras 25-33 above refer to the particular God, whose votary the native will be, depending upon the particular planet in conjunction with Ketu. Ketu is the ज्ञानकारक-Jnanakaraka and his association with planets is a necessity for devotion. When Meena happens to be the Atmakaraka Navamsa, the truths of the Sutras are most effectively felt as Meena is the मोक्षराशि-Moksha Rasi. A reference to my edition of Uttara Kalamrita, Khanda V, will put the reader in the way *re*: the various deities ascribed to the several planets.

३४. जीवेशस्यांशेशे गुरुशुक्रदृष्टे गुरुभक्तः ।

If the planet owning the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the Rasi containing Jupiter be aspected by Jupiter or Venus, the person concerned will be devoted to his preceptor.

३५. नन्दे शुभे गुरुयुतदृष्टे गुरुभक्तः ।

If the 9th house be a benefic one and be occupied or aspected by Jupiter, the native will be devoted to his preceptor.

३६. धर्मपे मृद्वंशादौ गुरुभक्तः ।

If the lord of the 9th house occupy a मृदु-Mridu or auspicious Shashtyamsa, the native will be devoted to his preceptor.

३७. नन्दने चन्द्रसम्बन्धे यक्षिणीभक्तः ।

If there be any relationship (by interchange, conjunction or aspect) between the 5th house and the Moon, the native will be devoted to sylvan deities or fairies.

यक्षिणी means a fiend attendant of Goddess दुर्गा and so the

Sutra implies the condition for the native to be a votary of such fiends and female Yakshas.

३८. पुत्रे भौमसम्बन्धे स्कन्दभैरवभक्तः ।

If the 5th house and Mars be in any way related as aforesaid, the native will be devoted to Gods Skanda and Bhairava.

३९. सुते ज्ञसम्बन्धे सर्वदेवभक्तः ।

If the 5th house and Mercury be in any way related similarly, the person will be devoted to all Gods.

४०. सुते गुरुसम्बन्धे शारदाभक्तः ।

If the 5th house and Jupiter be so related, the native will be devoted to Goddess Sharada.

४१. सुते शुक्रसम्बन्धे चामुण्डाभक्तः ।

If the 5th house and Venus be related, the devotion will be towards Goddess Durga.

४२. सुते मन्दसम्बन्धे प्रेताग्न्यादिभक्तः ।

If the 5th house and Saturn be related, the devotion will be towards departed beings, ghosts, fire, etc.

४३. तमःसम्बन्धे पुत्रे परपीडकदेवभक्तः ।

If the 5th house and Rahu be related, the devotion will be towards the deity that causes trouble to others.

A slightly different interpretation is possible. Fifth is the सुत house and Rahu's presence in the same gives rise to great many speculations which make the person a villain. Hence the expression "परपीडकदेवभक्तः" may be interpreted in the light of the above as a votary who is devoted to a particular God merely with a view to cause evil to others.

४४. पञ्चमे भृगुचन्द्रसम्बन्धे स्त्रीदेवभक्तः ।

If the 5th house be related to Venus and the Moon, the devotion will be towards female Goddesses.

४५. पुत्रे पुंग्रहसम्बन्धे पुंदेवभक्तः ।

If the 5th house be related to the male planets, the devotion will be towards male Gods.

४६. गुरौ वा भृगौ स्वोच्चशुभवर्गे धर्मेशे सबले धर्माध्यक्षः ।

If Jupiter or Venus be in their exaltation or other benefic Vargas and the lord of th 9th house be strong, the native will be a Judge.

४७. इज्याच्छौ ज्ञांशे धर्माध्यक्षः ।

If Jupiter and Venus occupy a Navamsa owned by Mercury, the native will be a Judge.

४८. धर्मपे शुभयुतदृष्टे धर्माध्यक्षः ।

If the lord of the 9th house be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, planet, the native will be a Judge.

४९. कुम्भांशे तडागादिकर्ता ।

If the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka planet be Kumbha, the native will be interested in building tanks etc.

५०. खेशे गोपुरे कूपादिकर्ता ।

If the lord of the 10th house has attained a Gopuramsa, the native will dig wells, etc.

५१. भाग्यपे मृद्वंशे शुभदृष्टे कूपादिकर्ता ।

If the lord of the 9th house be in a Mridu Shashtyaamsa and be aspected by benefics, the native will engage himself in digging wells, etc.

५२. खे सुखेशे जीर्णोद्धारादिकर्ता ।

If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 10th, the native will interest himself in renovating old charitable or religious institutions.

५३. सजीवे ज्ञे गोपुरे वा सभौमे सुस्थानकर्ता ।

If Mercury has attained a Gopuramsa and be conjoined with Jupiter or Mars, the native will engage himself in the erection of a public hall, temple or the like.

५४. ज्ञेज्यकर्मपाः सबला यज्ञकर्ता ।

If Mercury, Jupiter and the lord of the 10th house be all strong, the person concerned will be engaged in getting sacrifices performed.

५५. खे ज्ञे खपेऽङ्के शुभांशे शुभदृष्टे यज्ञकर्ता ।

If Mercury occupy the 10th house and its lord be in the 9th in a benefic Amsa and be aspected by a benefic, the person concerned will be engaged in getting sacrifices performed.

५६. धर्मे ज्ञे स्वोच्चे पापदृग्घीने यज्ञकर्ता ।

If Mercury occupy the 9th house and be in his exaltation and devoid of malefic aspect, the person concerned will be engaged in getting sacrifices performed.

५७. ज्ञेज्यखेशाः सबलाः शुभदृष्टा विशेषेण यज्ञकर्ता ।

If Mercury, Jupiter and the lord of the 10th house be all strong and have benefic aspect, the person concerned will specially devote himself to the performance of sacrifices.

५८. खपे स्वोच्चे सपापे नीचांशगे दुःस्थे यज्ञारम्भोत्तरं विघ्नकर्ता ।

If the lord of the 10th house be exalted, associated with a malefic, occupy a depression Navamsa and be in a Dusstthana, the person concerned will engage himself in obstructing a sacrifice after it has once been begun.

५९. चन्द्राद्वा शुक्राद्धने मन्देऽयशः ।

If Saturn should occupy the 2nd house reckoned either from the Moon or from Venus, the native will be subjected to ignominy.

६०. चन्द्राच्छो लग्ने मन्ददृष्टेऽयशः ।

If the Moon and Venus occupy the Lagna and be aspected by Saturn, the native will be subjected to ignominy.

६१. तुर्येशेऽष्टमे भाग्यहीनः ।

If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 8th, the native is devoid of luck.

६२. लग्नार्थदारपा दुःस्था विवाहात्परतोऽभाग्यम् ।

If the lord of the 1st, 2nd and the 7th houses occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th, the native becomes unlucky after his marriage.

६३. धर्मपे षष्ठे शत्रुनीचदृष्टेऽभाग्यम् ।

If the lord of the 9th house occupy the 6th and be aspected by an inimical or a depressed planet, the native becomes luckless.

६४. भाग्येशे क्रूरांशे नीचभांशेऽभाग्यम् ।

If the lord of the 9th house be in a malefic Shashtyamsa or occupy a depression Rasi or Navamsa, the yoga indicates-ill luck.

६५. भाग्यपेऽबले धर्मे पापा अभाग्यम् ।

If the lord of the 9th house be weak, and malefics occupy the 9th, the yoga indicates ill luck.

६६. लग्नपेऽबलेऽभाग्यम् ।

If the lord of the Lagna be weak, the native will be unlucky.

६७. केन्द्रे शनौ जीवचन्द्रान्यतरादृष्टेऽभाग्यम् ।

If Saturn occupying a Kendra be not aspected by either Jupiter or the Moon, it indicates ill luck.

६८. धनेशे लाभे कर्मपयुतदृष्टे भाग्यवान् ।

If the lord of the 2nd house, conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 10th occupy the 11th, the native will be lucky.

६९. चरेऽङ्गे तदीशे च तथा चरखेटदृष्टे विदेशे भाग्योदयः ।

If the Lagna be a moveable Rasi, and the lord thereof be similarly placed (in a moveable sign) and be aspected by a planet (occupying a) from a moveable sign, the native will make his fortune in a foreign place.

७० स्थिरलग्नाङ्गेशौ स्थिरखेटदृष्टौ स्वदेशे भाग्योदयः ।

If the Lagna be a fixed Rasi, and be conjoined with its lord and aspected by a planet posited in a fixed sign, the native will make his fortune in his own country.

७१. अन्यथा सर्वत्र भाग्योदयः ।

In other cases, the native will make his fortune every where.

७२. शुक्रे उपचये सप्तमे वा विवाहोत्तरं भाग्योदयः ।

If Venus occupy the 3rd, 6th, 7th, 10th, or 11th house, the native will become lucky only after his marriage.

७३. जायेशे सप्तमोपचये विवाहोत्तरं भाग्योदयः ।

If the lord of the 7th house occupy the 3rd, 6th, 7th, 10th or 11th, the native will become lucky only after his marriage.

७४. धर्मे शुभदृष्ट्याधिक्ये सर्वदेशे भाग्योदयः ।

If the 9th house be favoured with more of benefic aspect, the native becomes fortunate everywhere.

७५. लाभेशेऽङ्के कर्मपयुतदृष्टे भाग्योदयः ।

If the lord of the 11th house be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 10th and occupy the 9th, the native's prosperity is assured.

७६. धर्मपेऽर्थे कर्मपयुतदृष्टे भाग्योदयः ।

If the lord of the 9th house be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 10th and occupy the 2nd, the native's prosperity is assured.

७७. लाभपेऽङ्के धनपे लाभे धर्मेशेऽर्थे खपयुतदृष्टे महाभाग्योदयः ।

With the lord of the 11th house in the 9th, the lord of the 2nd in the 11th, and the lord of the 9th in the 2nd conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 10th, the native concerned becomes extremely lucky.

७८. सोत्थाङ्केशौ शुभयुतदृष्टौ वा शुभांशगौ भ्रातृधनतो भाग्योदयः ।

If the lords of the 3rd and 9th houses be associated with or aspected by benefics or posited in benefic Navamsas, the native becomes lucky through his brother's wealth.

७९- पुत्राङ्केशयोगे शुभयुतदृष्टे सुततो भाग्योदयः ।

If the lords of the 5th and 9th houses be tegether and they be associated with or aspected by benefics, the native will become fortunate through his children.

८०. त्रिकोणे भाग्यपयुतदृष्टे सुततो भाग्योदयः ।

If the 5th and 9th houses be occupied or aspected by the lord of the 9th, the native will become fortunate through his children.

८१. भाग्ये इज्याच्छयुतदृष्टे भाग्यवान् ।

If the 9th house be occupied or aspected by either Jupiter or Venus, the native will be fortunate.

८२. धर्मपे शुक्रेज्ययुतदृष्टे भाग्यवान् ।

If the lord of the 9th house be associated with or aspected by Venus or Jupiter, the native becomes fortunate.

८३. लग्नार्थेशौ पुत्रे भाग्यवान् ।

If the lords of the 1st and 2nd houses occupy the 5th, the native becomes fortunate.

८४. लग्नेशेऽङ्केऽङ्केशेऽङ्गे भाग्यवान् ।

If the lords of the 1st and 9th houses respectively occupy the 9th and the 1st, the person concerned will become fortunate.

८५. भाग्येशे लाभे भाग्यवान् ।

If the lord of the 9th house occupy the 11th, the person concerned will become fortunate.

८६. भाग्यायपयोगे भाग्यवान् ।

If the lords of the 9th and 11th houses conjoin together, the native will become fortunate.

८७. भाग्येशेऽर्थे भाग्यवान् ।

If the lord of the 9th house be in the 2nd, the person oncerned will become lucky.

८८. सोत्थपुत्राङ्गे सकलग्रहे भाग्यवान् ।

If all the planets be posited in the 3rd, 5th and 1st iouses, the native becomes fortunate.

८९. खे राहौ वा सूर्ये गङ्गास्नानम् ।

If Rahu or the Sun occupy the 10th house, the native vill have the luck of bathing in the Ganges.

९०. खे पूर्णेन्दिज्यौ गङ्गास्नानम् ।

If the full Moon and Jupiter be in the 10th house, he native will have the luck of bathing in the Ganges.

९१. खे जीवे गङ्गास्नानम् ।

If Jupiter occupy the 10th house, the native will have he luck of bathing in the Ganges.

९२. शुक्रेज्यौ केन्द्रे युक्तौ गङ्गास्नानम् ।

If Venus and Jupiter conjointly occupy a Kendra, the iative will have the luck of bathing in the Ganges.

९३. धनेशशुक्रेज्यास्तुङ्गे गङ्गास्नानम् ।

If the lord of the 2nd house, Venus and Jupiter be exalted, the native will have the luck of bathing in the Ganges.

९४. ज्ञे वा तदीशेऽन्त्ये गङ्गास्नानम् ।

If Mercury or the lord of the Rasi occupied by that planet be in the 12th house, the native will have the luck of bathing in the Ganges.

९५. चन्द्रे सोत्थे शुभदृष्टे जलर्क्षे गङ्गास्नानम् ।

If the Moon aspected by a benefic planet occupy the 3rd house identical with a watery sign, the native will have the luck of bathing in the Ganges.

९६. धर्मेशे जलर्क्षे केन्द्रे शुभदृष्टे गङ्गास्नानम् ।

If the lord of the 9th house, aspected by a benefic planet occupy a Kendra house identical with a watery sign, the native will have the luck of bathing in the Ganges

९७. धर्मे जीवदृष्टे गङ्गास्नानम् ।

If the 9th house be aspected by Jupiter, the native will have the luck of bathing in the Ganges.

९८. रन्ध्रगे ज्ञे शुभदृष्टेऽनेकतीर्थदर्शनम् ।

If Mercury aspected by a benefic planet occupy the 8th house, the native will go to many holy places.

९९. धर्मकर्मपयोगे महायात्रा ।

If the lords of the 9th and 10th houses combine, the native will undertake a big pilgrimage.

१००. धर्मे शुभदृष्ट्याधिक्ये धर्मपे केन्द्रायकोणे महायात्रा ।

If the 9th house has more of benefic aspect and the lord of the 9th occupy a Kendra, a Kona, or the 11th house, the native will go on a big pilgrimage.

१०१. चन्द्राद्धर्मेशे केन्द्रे महायात्रा ।

If the lord of the 9th house reckoned from the Moon be in a Kendra, the person concerned will proceed on a big pilgrimage.

१०२. चन्द्राद्धर्मे शुभदृष्ट्याधिक्ये वा शुभयुते महायात्रा ।

If the 9th house counted from the Moon has more of benefic aspect or be occupied by a benefic, the native will go on a big pilgrimage.

१०३. ग्रहचतुष्टयादि एकर्क्षगं प्रव्रज्याकरम् ।

If four or more planets combine in a single sign, the yoga makes the native a recluse.

१०४. यावन्तो बलिनस्तावन्तः स्वस्वप्रव्रज्याकाराः ।

As many planets as are strong in the above group, so many will be the stages (or kinds) of ascetic life indicated.

१०५. तापसः कापालिको रक्तपट आजीवी त्रिदण्डी चक्रधरो नग्नः सूर्यादितः ।

According as the Sun, Moon, Mars, Mercury, Jupiter, Venus or Saturn is strong, the class of ascetic life will be (1) a तापस-Tapasa (2) a कापालिक-Kapalika (3) रक्तपट-Raktapata, an ascetic clad in red cloth (4) आजीवि-Ajeevi (5) त्रिदण्डी-Tridandee or भिक्षु-Bhikshu (6) चक्रधर Chakradhara and (7) नग्न-Nagna or दिगम्बर-Digambara Sanyasin respectively.

१०६. अस्तगास्तु तद्भक्तिमात्रम् ।

If the strong planets capable of leading to asceticism be obscured by the Sun's rays, the person born will have great reverence for ascetics though he may not become initiated into the holy order.

१०७. प्रव्रज्याकरे पराजिते प्रव्रज्याभ्रष्टः ।

If the planet leading to asceticism be overcome in planetary war, the person concerned will be ousted from the holy order.

१०८. जन्मेशे मन्दमात्रदृष्टे प्रव्रज्याभ्रष्टः ।

If Saturn should by himself aspect the lord of the sign occupied by the Moon, the person concerned will not succeed in getting admission to the holy order.

१०९. मन्दत्र्यंशे वा मन्दारांशे चन्द्रे मन्दमात्रदृष्टे संन्यासी।

When the Moon occupies a decanate of Saturn; or when the Moon occupies a Navamsa of Saturn or Mars and is aspected by Saturn alone, the yogas lead to the renunciation of the world.

११०. लग्नपमन्दौ बलहीनौ संन्यासी।

When the lord of the Lagna and Saturn are both devoid of strength, the native will turn out an ascetic.

१११. चन्द्रराहुयोगे क्रूरांशे वा सगुलिके संन्यासभ्रष्टः।

If the Moon and Rahu conjoin together and occupy Krura Shashtyamsas or be associated with Gulika, the native will relinquish the ascetic life adopted by him.

११२. अंशे केतौ मन्दमात्रदृष्टे संन्यासाभासः।

If Ketu should be in the Navamsa occupied by the आत्मकारक planet and be subject to the aspect of Saturn alone, the person will have the semblance of an ascetic.

११३. जीवेऽरिगेऽर्केऽम्बुगे तपोहीनसंन्यासी।

If Jupiter be posited in the 6th house and the Sun in the 4th, the native concerned will be an ascetic without the religious penance necessary.

११४. चन्द्रेज्यालग्नेष्वार्किदृष्टेषु धर्मे जीवे राजयोगजो ब्रह्मगुप्तकाणादादिसमः।

When the Moon, Jupiter and the Lagna are aspected by Saturn, and Jupiter occupies the 9th house, the person born in the Raja Yoga will become a holy illustrious founder of a system of philosophy similar to ब्रह्मगुप्त-Brahma gupta, काणाद-Kanada and the like.

॥ इति नवमविवेकः ॥

Thus ends the 9th discussion.

N. अथ दशमविवेकः Dasama Viveka.

१· राज्ये शुभदृष्ट्याधिक्ये व्यापारी ।

If the 10th house have more of benefic aspect, the native will be a trader.

२. खे ज्ञे व्यापारी ।

When Mercury occupies the 10th house, the native will be a trader.

३. खाङ्गेशयोगे व्यापारी ।

If the lords of the 10th and 1st houses combine, the person concerned will be a trader.

४. खेऽङ्गेशे व्यापारी ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 10th house, the person concerned will be a merchant.

५. खेशे केन्द्रायकोणे शुभदृष्टे व्यापारी ।

If the lord of the 10th house occupy a Kendra, a Kona or the 11th house and be aspected by a benefic, the person concerned will be a merchant.

६. धर्मेशेऽङ्गे गुरुदृष्टे राजमान्यः ।

If the lord of the 9th house occupy the Lagna and be aspected by Jupiter, the native will be honoured by the sovereign.

७. खेशे स्वर्क्षे शुभयुते व्यापारी मानशीलः ।

If the lord of the 10th house occupy his own Rasi and be associated with a benefic, the native will be a merchant and respectable.

८. खे खपे शुभसंबन्धे मानी ।

If the 10th house and its lord be related with benefics, the native will be honourable and respected by the public

९. खेशे शुभवर्गे वा खोचे दृढमानी ।

If the lord of the 10th house be in a benefic Varga or in his exaltation, the native will be a man of real merit and self-respect.

१०. शुभान्तरे माने मानी ।

If the 10th house be betwixt two benefics, the native will be respectable.

११. खेशे वैशेषिकांशे मानी ।

If the lord of the 10th house has attained a Vaiseshikamsa, the person concerned will command respect.

१२. जीवज्ञयोगे राजमान्यः ।

If Jupiter and Mercury be conjoined together, the native will be respected by the sovereign.

१३. खपे पापसम्बन्धे मानहीनः ।

If the lord of the 10th house be in any way related with a malefic, the native will suffer humiliation.

१४. खेशे पापवर्गे क्रूरषष्ठ्यंशे वा मानहीनः ।

If the lord of the 10th house be in a malefic Varga or in a Krura Shashtyamsa, the native concerned will suffer humiliation.

१५. धर्मेशे लाभे राजवन्द्यः ।

If the lord of the 9th house occupy the 11th, the person concerned will be honoured by the sovereign.

१६. धर्मपे पारावतादौ राजवन्द्यः ।

If the lord of the 9th house has attained Paravata or other higher Varga, the person concerned will be honoured by the sovereign.

१७. लग्नेशे शुभवर्गे वा गोपुरादौ राजवन्द्यः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in a benefic Varga or has attained Gopura or other higher Varga, the person concerned will be honoured by the sovereign.

Venus is said to be exclusively powerful when he is the planet who attains these special Vargas such as Paravata, Gopura, etc. These Amsas are राजस-Rajasa in character and Venus is the only planet who is out and out a राजस-Rajasa one. The same opinion is held by Muthuswami Dikshita, the celebrated South Indian musician of the 18th century in his song (कृति-Kriti) composed on the planet Venus.

१८. खेशेऽबले सपापे कर्मादिवैकल्यम् ।

If the lord of the 10th house be weak and associated with a malefic, the person concerned will be imperfect in all his (religious ?) duties.

१९. ज्ञेज्यशुक्रा दुःस्थाः पापदृष्टाः कर्मादिवैकल्यम् ।

If Mercury, Jupiter and Venus be posited in the 6th, 8th and 12th houses and be aspected by malefics, the person concerned will be imperfect in all his actions.

२०. खे पापदृष्ट्याधिक्ये कर्मादिवैकल्यम् ।

If the 10th house has more of malefic aspect, the person concerned will be inperfect in every one of his actions.

२१. कर्मपे दुःस्थे कर्मादिवैकल्यम् ।

If the lord of the 10th house occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th houses, the person concerned will be imperfect in all his duties.

२२. कर्के शुक्रेज्येक्षिते सत्कीर्तिः ।

If Kataka be aspected by Venus or Jupiter, the native will become renowned.

२३. खेशे पारावतादौ सत्कीर्तिः ।

If the lord of the 10th house has attained a Paravata or other higher Varga, the native will become renowned.

२४. शुभयुते खेशे सत्कीर्तिः ।

If the lord of the 10th house be conjoined with a benefic planet, the native will become renowned.

२५. शुभान्तरे खेशे शुभदृष्टे सत्कीर्तिः ।

If the lord of the 10th house be amidst benefics and be aspected by benefics, the person concerned will become renowned.

२६. खपे शुभांशे सत्कीर्तिः ।

If the lord of the 10th house be posited in a Navamsa owned by a benefic planet, the person concerned will become renowned.

२७. लग्नपे बलाढ्ये खपे देवलोके धर्मपे सिंहासने सत्कीर्तिः।

If the lord of the Lagna be strong, the lord of the 10th house has attained a Devalokamsa, and the lord of the 9th, a Simhasanamsa, the person concerned will become renowned.

२८. खपे पापसम्बन्धेऽसत्कीर्तिः ।

If the lord of the 10th house be related with a malefic planet, the native wiil become infamous or notorious.

२९. खपे पापवर्गेऽसत्कीर्तिः ।

If the lord of the 10th house be in a malefic Amsa, the person concerned will attain notoriety.

३०. खे मन्दार्कावसत्कीर्तिः ।

If Saturn and the Sun occupy the 10th house, the person concerned will become notorious.

३१. पापान्तरे कर्मण्यसत्कीर्तिः ।

If the 10th house be betwixt malefics, the person born becomes notorious.

३२. खेशे शुभे शुभदृष्टयुते आज्ञाकर्ता ।

If the lord of the 10th house be a benefic planet and be aspected by or conjoined with another benefic, the person concerned will be in a position of commanding others.

३३. खेशे मृद्वंशे वा शुभांशे वा केन्द्रे बलाढ्ये आज्ञाकर्ता ।

If the lord of the 10th house be in a Mridu Shashtyamsa or in a benefic Navamsa or occupy a Kendra in strength, the person concerned will be in a position of commanding others.

३४. खेऽर्के वा भौमे आज्ञाकर्ता ।

If the Sun or Mars be in the 10th house, the person concerned will be in a position of commanding others.

The King and the Commander-in-Chief (the Sun and Mars) are both powerful in direction and further, they two are male planets. Hence the tone of command will be vigorous.

३५. खेशे केन्द्रे शुभयुतदृष्टे क्रूरषष्ट्यंशे सौम्याज्ञाकर्ता ।

If the lord of the 10th house be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, occupy a Kendra and be in a Krura Shashtyamsa, the native will be engaged either in ordering or executing agreeable commands.

३६. समन्दे कर्मपे रन्ध्रपयुते क्रूरांशे केन्द्रे क्रूराज्ञाकर्ता ।

If the lord of the 10th house, being posited in a Kendra, be conjoined with Saturn and the lord of the 8th, and be in a Krura Shashtyamsa, the native will have to order or execute disagreeable duties.

३७. राहुगुलिकौ माने क्रूराज्ञाकर्ता ।

If Rahu and Gulika occupy the 10th house, the person concerned will have to order or execute cruel duties.

३८. धने राहुकेतू क्रूराज्ञाकर्ता ।

If Rahu or Ketu occupy the 2nd house, the person concerned will have to order or execute cruel duties.

३९. धर्मपे नीचे क्रूराज्ञाकर्ता ।

If the lord of the 9th house be in depression, the person concerned will have to order or execute cruel duties.

४०. सार्केऽशे राजकार्यकर्ता ।

If the Navamsa of the Atmakaraka planet be conjoined with the Sun, the native will be engaged in governmental or public business.

४१. केन्द्रेऽर्के राजकार्यकर्ता ।

If the Sun occupy a Kendra, the person concerned will be engaged in Governmental or public business.

४२. केन्द्रे कोणे चन्द्रे राजकार्यकर्ता ।

If the Moon be posited in a Kendra or a Kona, the person concerned will be engaged in Governmental or public business.

✓ ४३. राज्येशे लाभे केन्द्रे वा राजकार्यकर्ता ।

If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 11th or be in a Kendra, the person concerned will engage himself in Governmental or public work.

✓ ४४. लग्नाम्बुगे जीवे राजकार्यकर्ता ।

If Jupiter occupy the 1st or the 4th house, the person concerned will be engaged in Governmental or public work

४५. अंशे ग्रहद्वये कुलमुख्यः ।

If two planets occupy the Navamsa of the Athmakaraka planet, the native will become the chief of his family.

४६. एकः स्वर्क्षे कुलमुख्यः ।

If one planet occupy its Swakshetra, the person will become an important member of his family.

४७. द्वौ स्वर्क्षे स्वकुलाधिकः ।

If two planets occupy their own signs, the native will become the chief member of his family.

४८. सोत्थे गुरौ लाभे चन्द्रे कुलदीपः ।

If Jupiter be in the 3rd house and the Moon occupy the 11th, the native will become the leader of his family.

४९. भौमेऽङ्गे सिंहे सुते चन्द्रे व्यये राहौ कुलदीपः ।

If Mars occupy Simha identical with the Lagna, the Moon occupy the 5th house and Rahu be in the 12th, the native will become the leader of his family.

५०. रन्ध्रारीशावन्योन्यस्थानगौ वा केन्द्रगौ प्रतापी ।

If the lords of the 8th and the 6th houses interchange places or occupy Kendra houses, the native will be a powerful and mighty personage.

The attention of the reader is drawn to Khanda IV-22 of my edition of Uttara Kalamrita wherein this important inverted Raja yoga is discussed in a detailed manner.

५१. षष्ठे गुरौ लाभे चन्द्रे प्रतापी ।

If Jupiter and the Moon occupy respectively the 6th and 11th houses, the person concerned will become a powerful and mighty personage.

५२. लाभेपे शुभभांशे प्रतापी ।

If the lord of the 11th house occupy a Rasi or Navamsa owned by a benefic planet, the person concerned will become a powerful and mighty personage.

५३. लाभे बलाढ्ये शुभग्रहे शुभदृष्टे वा श्रीमान् ।

If the 11th house be occupied by a benefic planet in strength or be aspected by a benefic, the native will be wealthy and prosperous.

५४. धनगाश्चन्द्रेज्याच्छाः श्रीमान् ।

If the three planets, *viz.*, the Moon, Jupiter and Venus occupy the 2nd house, the person concerned will be wealthy and prosperous.

Jupiter stands for ऐरावत-Iravata, the celestial elephant; the Moon, for उच्चैःश्रवस्-Uchchaissravas, the celestial horse; and Venus, for Goddess Lakshmi, and these three are all born of क्षीरसागर-Ksheera Sagara, the milky ocean. Hence, their combination produces one of the best धनयोग-Dhana yogas, and much more so when the said combination takes place in the 2nd house (-house of wealth).

५५. सुखेशे त्रिके पितृसुखमल्पम् ।

If the lord of the 4th house occupy the 6th, 8th 12th, the native concerned will derive little happiness through his father.

५६. खेशे शुभे शुभयुतदृष्टे पितृसुखम् ।

If the lord of the 10th house be a benefic planet and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the native becomes happy through the father.

५७. खेशे पारावतादौ पितृसुखम् ।

If the lord of the 10th house has attained a पारावत Paravatha or other higher Varga, the native becomes happy through the father.

५८. खेशे शुभान्तरे गुरुशुक्रयुते पितृसुखम् ।

If the lord of the 10th house be betwixt benefics or be conjoined with either Venus or Jupiter, the native will become happy through his father.

५९. गोपुरादौ पितृकारके पितृसुखम् ।

If the पितृकारक-Pitrukaraka has attained Gopura or other higher Vaiseshikamsa, the native will derive happiness through the father.

६०. खारियौ खगौ पिता परस्त्रीगामी ।

If the lords of the 10th and the 6th houses occupy the 10th, the father of the native will have intercourse with women not his own.

६१. लग्नेशे सपापे धने वा धनारिव्ययेशाः सपापाः कोशगाः पिता सज्जनस्त्रीगामी ।

If the lord of the Lagna be associated with a malefic and occupy the 2nd house, or if the lords of the 2nd, 6th

and 7th houses in company with a malefic occupy the 2nd, the father of the native will have intercourse with a good woman.

६२. सुखारीशाबङ्के जनको विटः ।

If the lords of the 4th and the 6th houses occupy the 9th, the father (of the native) will be a voluptuary.

६३. भाग्याम्बुपौ सुखे जनको विटः ।

If the lords of the 9th and the 4th houses occupy the 4th, the father of the native will be a voluptuary.

६४. खेशे पापसम्बन्धे पापान्तरे पितृदुःखम् ।

If the lord of the 10th house be (in any way) related with a malefic and be also betwixt malefics, the yoga indicates father's unhappiness.

६५. अर्काद्दशमेशे पापयुतदृष्टे पिता दुःखी ।

If the lord of the 10th house reckoned from the Sun be associated with or aspected by a malefic, the father of the person concerned will be miserable.

६६. सूर्यारौ खे धर्मे वा शीघ्रं पितृमृतिः ।

If the Sun and Mars occupy the 10th or the 9th house, the father of the native will die early.

६७. सपापसूर्ये द्यूने शीघ्रं पितृमृतिः ।

If the Sun conjoined with a malefic occupy the 7th house, the demise of the father will happen very soon.

६८. चरेऽर्के केन्द्रे वा चन्द्रे पितरौ न दहेत् ।

If the Sun be in a moveable sign or the Moon occupy a Kendra position, the native will not be near to cremate his parents.

६९. चन्द्रार्कावङ्के पितुर्जले मृतिः।

If the Moon and the Sun occupy the 9th house, the death of the father will occur in water.

७०. द्यूनेऽर्के खे भौमेऽन्त्ये राहौ पिता न जीवति।

If the Sun be in the 7th house, Mars in the 10th, and Rahu in the 12th, the father will not be living.

७१. खे शत्रुभे भौमे पिता न जीवति।

If Mars be in the 10th and in an inimical house, the father of the person concerned will not be living.

७२. लग्ने जीवे धने ज्ञारयमा विवाहे पितृमृतिः।

If Jupiter be in the Lagna, and if Mercury, Mars and Saturn occupy the 2nd house, the father will die during the marriage of the native.

७३. चन्द्रार्कौ झषे पापदृष्टौ पितुर्जले मृतिः।

If the Moon and the Sun be in Meena and be aspected by a malefic, the father of the native will meet with his end in water.

७४. शुक्रार्कौ चरे भौमदृष्टयुतौ पितुरन्यदेशे मृतिः।

If Venus and the Sun occupy a moveable sign and be aspected by or associated with Mars, the death of the father will happen in a foreign place.

७५. भौमार्कावजे खे जन्मतः प्राक् पितृमरणम्।

If Mars and the Sun occupy Mesha identical with the 10th house, the death of the father will have happened prior to the birth of the native.

७६. मन्दारौ खे जन्मतः प्राक् पितृमरणम्।

If Saturn and Mars occupy the 10th house, the death of the father will have happened prior to the birth of the native.

७७. सार्कारे खेशे शीघ्रं पितृमृतिः ।

If the lord of the 10th house be conjoined with the Sun and Mars, the demise of the father will occur very soon.

७८. सुखार्थाङ्गेशाः स्वर्क्षे धर्मेशेऽङ्गे सिंहासनाप्तिः ।

If the lords of the 4th, 2nd and the 1st houses occupy their own Rasis, and the lord of the 9th be in the Lagna, the native may become a king and occupy a throne.

७९. धर्माङ्गसुखेशाः कर्मगाः बलिखेशयुताः सिंहासनाप्तिः ।

If the lords of the 9th, 1st and 4th houses be in the 10th, and the lord of the 10th be strong and occupy the 10th, the person concerned may become a king and occupy a throne.

८०. धर्मेऽम्बुपे शुक्रेज्यौ तुर्ये धर्मेशे केन्द्रकोणे सिंहासनाप्तिः ।

If the lord of the 4th house be in the 9th, if Venus and Jupiter be in the 4th, and the lord of the 9th be in a Kendra or a Kona, the person born may become a king.

८१. वित्तपे केन्द्रे स्वोच्चे शुभदृष्टे सिंहासनाप्तिः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be exalted, and be aspected by a benefic, and be also posited in a Kendra, the person born may become a king

८२. शुभाः केन्द्रे त्र्यरीशगाः पापाः सिंहासनाप्तिः ।

Benefics in Kendras and malefics in the 3rd, 6th and 11th houses make the native a king.

८३. षट्स्वर्क्षगाः वा शुभषष्ठ्यंशेऽर्के नृपतुल्यः ।

If six planets occupy their Swakshetra houses or if the Sun be in a benefic Shashtyamsa, the native will have the status similar to that of a king.

८४. चन्द्रेज्यौ सुते वोत्तमांशे नृपतुल्यः ।

If the Moon and Jupiter occupy the 5th house, or have attained Uttama Vargas, the native will have a status similar to that of a king.

८५. चन्द्रेऽङ्गे गुरौ सुखे खे शुक्रे मन्दे स्वर्क्षोच्चे नृपतुल्यः ।

If the Moon be in the Lagna, Jupiter in the 4th house, Venus in the 10th, and Saturn in his own or exaltation Rasi, the native will hold a status similar to that of a king.

८६. दशमादासोत्थगाः सौम्या नृपतुल्यः ।

If benefic planets occupy the 10th, 11th and 3rd houses, the native will hold a status similar to that of a king.

If the word दशमादासोत्थगाः be split as दशमात्+आसोत्थगाः, the interpretation will be "If benefics occupy houses from the 10th onwards till the 3rd house, etc."

८७. सौम्याः केन्द्रकोणे पापस्त्र्यायारिगा लग्नेशे सबले नृपतुल्यः ।

If benefics be in Kendra and Kona houses, malefics be in the 3rd, 11th and 6th houses, and the lord of the Lagna be strong, the person born will hold a status similar to that of a king

८८. नीचगभेशोच्चेशः केन्द्रे नृपतुल्यः ।

If at a birth a planet be in its depression and if the lord of the sign of depression or that of the planet's exaltation Rasi be in a Kendra position, the person born will be equal to a king in status.

Cf. फ. दी. VII-26.

There is some justification to interpret the Sutra as follows:
" If a planet be in depression and the lord of the sign occupied by this planet or that of the planet's exaltation sign should occupy a Kendra position with respect to the planet in question, the person born will be equal to a king."

Cf. प. दी. VII-27.

८९. बलिनि चन्द्रे लग्नेतरकेन्द्रकोणे शुक्रजीवान्यतरदृष्टे नृपतुल्यः ।

When the Moon is strong, occupies a Kendra or a Kona other than the Lagna, and is aspected by either Venus or Jupiter, the person born will be equal to a king.

९०. नीचगाः स्वोच्चांशगाः नृपतुल्यः ।

If planets that are in depression signs be posited in their exaltation Navamsas, the person concerned will be equal to a king.

९१. देहे जीवे ज्ञे केन्द्रे भाग्यपदृष्टे नृपतुल्यः ।

If Jupiter be in the Lagna, Mercury be in a Kendra and be aspected by the lord of the 9th house, the person born will be equal to a king.

९२. खेशे स्वोच्चमित्रांशे पारावतादौ नृपतुल्यः ।

If the lord of the 10th house be in his exaltation, Swakshetra or friendly Navamsa and has attained पारावत Paravatha or other Amsas, the person concerned will be equal to a king.

९३. नीचे जीवेऽङ्गे धर्मपे रन्ध्रे शुभांशे नृपतुल्यः ।

If Jupiter be debilitated in the Lagna, and the lord of the 9th house be in the 8th and in a benefic Navamsa, the person concerned will be equal to a king.

९४. जीवेऽन्त्ये लाभे मन्दे सोत्थपेऽर्के नृपतुल्यः ।

If Jupiter be in the 12th house, Saturn in the 11th and the lord of the 3rd be the Sun, the person concerned will be equal to a king.

The Ascendant is Mithuna and is subject to the aspect of Saturn, the lord of the 9th. Further, Saturn in an उपचय house identical with Mesha is productive of extremely good results as he is enveloped in तमस् Tamas,—his guna.

९५. षड्ग्रहाः स्वोच्चगा राजाधिराजः ।

If six planets be in their exaltation houses, the person born will become King of kings

९६. खेशे सुते सुखेशे खे कोणपदृष्टे राजाधिराजः ।

If the lord of the 10th house occupy the 5th, the lord of the 4th be in the 10th and be aspected by the lord of a Kona, the native will become King of kings.

९७. धर्मापत्यपौ द्यूनोनकेन्द्रे लग्नपयुतौ राजाधिराजः ।

If the lords of the 5th and 9th houses be posited in Kendra houses other than the 7th, and be conjoined with the lord of the Lagna, the native will become King of kings.

९८. चन्द्रात्सोत्थे मन्दार्के तुर्ये ज्ञाच्छौ लाभे जीवे राजाधिराजः ।

If Saturn and the Sun occupy the 3rd house, Mercury and Venus be in the 4th and Jupiter in the 7th

all reckoned from the Moon, the person concerned will become King of kings.

९९. गुरावङ्गे द्यूनाम्बुगे सूर्ये वक्रगे शुक्रे सुते राजाधिराजः ।

If Jupiter be in the Lagna, the Sun be in the 7th or the 4th house, and Venus be retrograde in motion and occupy the 5th, the person born will become a King of kings.

Cf. N-41 *Supra.*

By interpreting वक्र-Vakra as Mars, we come to a very important conclusion: Jupiter rises in the Ascendant. The Sun is in the 4th or the 7th Kendra. Venus now occupies the 5th house whose lord should be Mars. This would happen only when Kataka or Dhanus rises. Jupiter will be exalted in the first case, and will be in his Moolatrikona in the second case. Thus, the strength of the Lagna is assured in both cases. Kataka Lagna seems to be superior to the other inasmuch as Venus will then own a Kendra and be posited in a Trikona house.

१००. जीवार्काविजे खे कुजे धर्मगा ज्ञेन्दुच्छा राजाधिराजः ।

If Jupiter and the Sun occupy Mesha, Mars be in the 10th house, and Mercury, the Moon and Venus be posited in the 9th, the person concerned will become a King of kings.

१०१. कन्याङ्गे ज्ञे झषे जीवे लाभे मन्दे हये शुक्रे वक्रार्काबलौ राजाधिराजः ।

If Mercury be in Kanya identical with the Lagna, Jupiter be in Meena, Saturn occupy the 11th house, and Venus be in Dhanus and the two planets Mars and the Sun be weak, the person concerned will become a King of kings.

The reader will not find it difficult to come to the conclusion (from the given data) that the Sun should be only in Tula and hence debilitated. There is no other possibility satisfying the conditions given. Mars and the Sun own the Dussthanas and it is but right that they should be weak to produce the Raja yoga. There are further भद्र-Bhadra and हंस-Hamsa yogas here.

१०२. धर्मे मन्दे उच्चे कुजे ज्ञेज्याच्छाः सुते राजाधिराजः ।

If Saturn be in the 9th house, Mars, in his exaltation, and the three planets - Mercury, Jupiter and Venus be in the 5th, the person born will become a King of kings.

१०३. सकलाश्चरेषु राजाधिराजः ।

If all planets occupy moveable signs, the person concerned will become a King of kings.

१०४. सोत्थे शनौ षष्ठे भौमे खे शुक्रे धर्मे स्वोच्चेऽर्के राजाधिराजः ।

If Saturn be in the 3rd house, Mars be in the 6th, Venus be in the 10th and the Sun in exaltation occupy the 9th, the person concerned will become a King of kings.

In the case presented before us, Simha rises in the East: Saturn, Mars and the Sun are all in their exaltation signs, while the 10th house is occupied by its own lord—a मालव्य -Malavya yoga. The two malefics—Saturn and Mars—are placed in उपचय-Upachaya signs.

१०५. सुतेशे सबले खाङ्गेशयोगे केन्द्रे राजाधिराजः ।

If the lord of the 5th house be strong and if the lords of the 9th and 10th houses be conjoined and occupy a Kendra house, the person born will become a King of kings.

For further elucidation on this Rajayoga, please see my edition of Uttarakalamruta IV-3, 4.

१०६. खेशे देवलोके खाङ्केशौ पारावते लाभपे गोपुरे राजाधिराजः ।

If the lord of the 10th house has attained a Devalokamsa, the lords of the 10th and 9th houses have gained Paravatamsa, and the lord of the 11th, a Gopuramsa, the person born will become a King of kings.

१०७. गोमीनालिकन्यासु सर्वे राजाधिराजः ।

If all planets are posited in the signs Vrishabha, Meena, Vrischika and Kanya, the person born will become a King of kings.

१०८. घटसिंहयुग्मधनुःषु सर्वे राजाधिराजः ।

If all planets occupy the signs Kumbha, Simha, Mithuna and Dhanus, the person concerned will become a King of kings.

१०९. तुलाङ्गनाहयमृगहरिषु सर्वे राजाधिराजः ।

If all planets are posited in the five signs, *viz.*, Tula, Kanya, Dhanus, Makara and Simha, the person concerned will become a King of kings.

११०. ज्ञारार्केज्यर्क्षेषु सघटेषु सर्वे राजाधिराजः ।

If all planets occupy Kumbha and the signs owned by Mercury, Mars, the Sun and Jupiter, the person concerned will become a King of kings.

१११. ज्ञेन्दुजीवभेषु सर्वे राजाधिराजः ।

If all planets occupy signs owned by Mercury, the Moon and Jupiter, the person born will become a King of kings.

११२. लग्नाद्वा चन्द्राद्धर्मकर्मपावन्योन्यगौ भूपतिः ।

If the lords of the 9th and 10th houses whether reckoned from the Lagna or the Moon interchange their places, the native will become a king.

११३. स्वर्क्षगाः सप्त भूपतिः ।

If the seven planets are in their respective Swakshetras, the native will be a king.

११४. सप्तसुहृद्भगा भूपतिः ।

If the seven planets be in their respective friendly houses, the native will become a king.

११५. त्र्यादिग्रहाः स्वोच्चगाः भूपवंशजो भूपतिः ।

If at a birth three or more planets are in their exaltation, the native, if he be a scion of a royal family, will become a king.

११६. क्रूरेषु स्वोच्चेषु क्रूरो भूपतिः ।

If three or more malefics be in their exaltation, the native will become a cruel king.

११७. स्वोच्चेषु शुभेषु शुभमतिर्मिश्रेषु मिश्रमतिर्भूपतिः ।

If benefics be in their exaltation, the king born will be virtuously inclined, while when both benefics as well as malefics are exalted, he will be of a mixed disposition.

११८. पञ्चादयो ग्रहा उच्चगा अन्यकुलजो भूपतिः ।

If five or more planets be exalted, a person born outside the royal family will become a king.

११९. चन्द्रेऽब्जे मन्दार्कारेज्याः स्वोच्चगाः भूपतिः ।

When the Moon is in the Lagna, and the planets, Saturn, the Sun, Mars and Jupiter be in their exaltation, a king is born.

The case elucidated here is a very important one. The four planets under reference occupy mutually Kendra positions and that too in moveable Rasis. If the Lagna happens to be a moveable one, the result will be more keenly felt.

१२०. मृगोनचरेऽङ्गे मन्दार्केज्याः स्वोच्चगाः भूपतिः ।

If a moveable Rasi other than Makara be rising at a birth, and Saturn, the Sun and Jupiter occupy their respective exaltation Rasis, a king is ushered into the world.

१२१. तुलोनचरेऽङ्गे भौमेज्यार्काः स्वोच्चगाः भूपतिः ।

If a moveable sign other than Tula be rising and the planets, Mars, Jupiter and the Sun be in their exaltation, a king is born.

१२२. कर्कोनचरेऽङ्गे मन्दारार्काः स्वोच्चगाः भूपतिः ।

If a moveable Rasi other than Kataka be rising and the planets Saturn, Mars and the Sun occupy their exaltation houses, a king is born.

१२३. मेषोनचरेऽङ्गे मन्दारेज्याः स्वोच्चगाः भूपतिः ।

If any of the moveable signs other than Mesha be rising and the planets Saturn, Mars and Jupiter be in their exaltation houses, a king is born.

In the four cases cited above, it should be understood that the particular planet is deleted which has for its exaltation house, the deleted Ascendant. The other three exalted planets are however occupying mutual Kendra positions.

१२४. कर्के चन्द्रे स्वोच्चगजीवार्कयोरन्यतरेऽङ्गे भूपतिः ।

If the Moon be in his own house Kataka, and if Jupiter and the Sun be in their respective exaltation houses, one of them being in the Lagna at the same time, a king is born.

१२५. स्वर्क्षे चन्द्रे स्वोच्चगयमार्कयोरन्यतरेऽङ्गे भूपतिः ।

If the Moon be in his own house, and if Saturn and the Sun be in their exaltation, one of them being in the Lagna at the same time, a king is ushered into the world.

१२६. कर्के चन्द्रे स्वोच्चगसूर्यारयोरन्यतरेऽङ्गे भूपतिः ।

If the Moon occupy Kataka and if the Sun and Mars be in their exaltation, one of them being in the Lagna at the same time, a king is born

१२७. कर्के चन्द्रे स्वोच्चगयोर्यमेज्ययोरन्यतरेऽङ्गे भूपतिः ।

If the Moon be in Kataka and if Saturn and Jupiter be in their exaltation, one of them being in the Lagna at the same time, a king is born.

१२८. कर्के चन्द्रे स्वोच्चगजीवारयोरन्यतरेऽङ्गे भूपतिः ।

If the Moon be in Kataka and if Jupiter and Mars be in their exaltation, one of them being in the Lagna at the same time, a king is born.

१२९. कर्के चन्द्रे स्वोच्चगयमारयोरन्यतरेऽङ्गे भूपतिः ।

If the Moon be in Kataka and if Saturn and Mars be in their exaltation, one of them being in the Lagna at the same time, a king is born.

१३०. मेषेऽङ्गेऽर्के कर्के चन्द्रे भूपतिः ।

If Mesha be rising and the Sun occupy it, and if the Moon be in Kataka, a king is born.

१३१. चन्द्रेज्यौ कर्केऽङ्गे भूपतिः ।

If Kataka be rising and the Moon and Jupiter occupy it, a king is born.

१३२. तुलेऽङ्गेऽर्कजे कर्के चन्द्रे भूपतिः ।

If Tula be rising with Saturn posited therein, and the Moon be in Kataka, a king is born.

१३३. भौमे मृगेऽङ्गे कर्के चन्द्रे भूपतिः ।

If Makara be rising and Mars be there, and the Moon occupy Kataka, a king is born.

१३४. लग्ने वर्गोत्तमे चन्द्रेतरग्रहचतुष्टयादिदृष्टे भूपतिः ।

When the Lagna is in a Vargottamamsa, and is aspected by four or more planets other than the Moon, a king is born.

१३५. वर्गोत्तमे चन्द्रे ग्रहचतुष्टयादिदृष्टे भूपतिः ।

When the Moon occupies a Vargottamamsa, and is aspected by four or more planets, a king is born.

१३६. कुम्भेऽर्कजे मेषेऽर्के वृषे चन्द्रेऽन्यतमेऽङ्गे युग्मसिंहालिगेषु ज्ञेज्यारेषु भूपतिः ।

With Saturn in Kumbha, the Sun in Mesha, and the Moon in Vrishabha, one of these being the Lagna, if Mithuna, Simha and Vrischika be respectively occupied by Mercury, Jupiter and Mars, a king is ushered into the world.

१३७. ज्ञार्कौ षष्ठे यमेन्द्वन्यतरे उच्चगे लग्नेऽजे कुजे तुले शुक्रे कर्के जीवे भूपतिः ।

When the Sun and Mercury are in Kanya and the planet Saturn or the Moon is in exaltation and at the same time in the Lagna, Mars in Mesha, Venus in Tula and Jupiter in Kataka, a king is born.

१३८. लग्नेऽर्कजे भौमे मृगे चापे चन्द्रार्कौ भूपतिः ।

If Saturn be in Makara identical with the Lagna and Mars be there, and the two luminaries occupy Dhanus, a king is born.

१३९. चन्द्रारौ मृगेऽङ्गे चापेऽर्के भूपतिः ।

If the Moon and Mars should occupy Makara identical with the Lagna, and the Sun be in Dhanus, a king is born.

१४०. चन्द्रार्की द्यूने सूर्येऽङ्गे चापे जीवे भूपतिः ।

If the Moon and Saturn occupy the 7th house, and the Sun be in the Lagna and Jupiter be in Dhanus, a king is born.

१४१. तुङ्गेऽङ्गे चन्द्रे सिंहेऽर्के खे यमे द्यूने जीवे भूपतिः ।

If the Moon be exalted in the Lagna, the Sun be in Simha, Saturn occupy the 10th house and Jupiter be in the 7th, a king is born.

१४२. मृगेऽङ्गे मन्दे सोत्थे चन्द्रे युग्मे भौमे धर्मे ज्ञे व्यये जीवे पृथुयशोगुणी भूपतिः ।

If Saturn be in Makara identical with the Lagna, the Moon occupy the 3rd house, Mars be in Mithuna, Mercury be in the 9th and Jupiter in the 12th, the person becomes a king famous all over the world for his good qualities.

१४३. चापे चन्द्रेज्यौ मृगमुखे भौमे तुङ्गगज्ञाच्छान्यतरेऽङ्गे भूपतिः ।

If Jupiter in conjunction with the Moon be in Dhanus, Mars occupy Makara (face of the deer), and Venus and Mercury be in their exaltation Rasis with either of these as the Lagna, a king is born.

The word मृगमुख requires special attention. It means the face of the deer. Makara is a Prishtodaya sign and as such the face contains the last two Padas of Dhanishta. Mars is required to be here and so he is in his highest exaltation as well as in his own constellation.

१४४. ज्ञे तुङ्गेऽङ्गे यमारौ सुते चन्द्रेज्यासितास्तुर्ये गुणी भूपतिः।

If Mercury be exalted in the Lagna, Saturn and Mars be in the 5th house, and the Moon, Jupiter and Venus be in the 4th, a king endowed with all good qualities is ushered into the world.

१४५. कुम्भे मन्दे तुङ्गे भौमे स्वर्क्षेऽर्के मीनेऽङ्गे चन्द्रे भूपतिः।

If Saturn, Mars and the Sun occupy respectively Kumbha, Makara and Simha, and if the Moon be in Meena identical with the Lagna, a king is born.

१४६. तुङ्गे जीवे मेषे भौमे तदन्यतरेऽङ्गे भूपतिः।

If Jupiter be in exaltation, and Mars occupy Mesha, any one of the two being in the Lagna, a king is born.

१४७. मेषेऽर्के चन्द्राच्छज्ञेषु लाभगेषु तुङ्गेऽङ्गे जीवे भूपतिः।

If the Sun be in Mesha and the Moon, Venus and Mercury be in the 11th house, while Jupiter occupies his exaltation sign identical with the Lagna, a king is born.

१४८. मृगेऽर्केऽङ्गेऽङ्गे चन्द्रार्कौ स्वर्क्षे भौमेऽजे ज्ञे युग्मे तुले शुक्रे पृथुयशो भूपतिः।

If Saturn occupy the sign Makara identical with the Lagna, the two luminaries be in their respective Swakshetra signs, and the planets Mars, Mercury and Venus occupy respectively Mesha, Mithuna and Tula, the person born will become a famous king.

१४९. ज्ञे तुङ्गेऽङ्गे खे शुक्रे चन्द्रेज्यौ द्यूने मन्दारौ सुते भूपतिः ।

If Mercury be exalted in Kanya identical with the Lagna, Venus in the 10th house, the Moon and Jupiter in the 7th and Saturn and Mars in the 5th, the person born becomes a king.

१५०. आत्मकारकाद्धने तुर्ये सुते शुभे भूपतिः ।

If the 2nd, 4th and 5th houses all reckoned from the Atmakaraka planet be occupied by benefics, the person becomes a king.

१५१. आत्मकारकाद्रिपुसोत्थगौ पापौ भूपतिः ।

If the 6th and 3rd houses counted from the Atmakaraka planet be occupied by malefics, the person born becomes a king.

१५२. कर्केऽङ्गे तुर्येऽर्कजारौ खे ज्ञेज्यार्कशुक्रा भूपतिः ।

If sign Kataka be rising, Saturn and Mars be in the 4th house, and the planets, Mercury, Jupiter, the Sun and Venus occupy the 10th, a king is born.

१५३. कुम्भेऽङ्गे शुक्रे चतुर्षु स्वोच्चगेषु भूपतिः ।

If Venus be posited in Kumbha identical with the Lagna and four other planets occupy their respective exaltation signs, a king is born.

१५४. बलाढ्याः स्वोच्चगाः पूर्वषट्के पूर्वदले नृपोऽन्यथाऽपरदले ।

If planets strong and in their exaltation be all posited in the former half in the first six houses, or in the latter half in the second six houses, a king is born.

१५५. पूर्णेन्दुयुक्तौ मन्दारौ भाग्ये भूपतिः ।

If Saturn and Mars conjoined with the full Moon occupy the 9th house, a king is born.

१५६. जीवर्क्षतुलेऽङ्गेऽर्कजे भूपजो भूपतिः ।

If a sign owned by Jupiter or Tula be rising and Saturn occupy the same, the native will be a king if he be a scion of the royal family.

Cf. my edition of Uttarakalamruta, Kanda II-Sloka 99 p. 255.

१५७. खे ज्ञार्कौ राह्वारौ षष्ठे भूपजो भूपतिः ।

If Mercury and the Sun be in the 10th house and Rahu and Mars occupy the 6th, the native will, if he be born of a royal family, become a king.

१५८. सोत्थे जीवे रन्ध्रे शुक्रे भूपजो भूपतिः ।

If Jupiter and Venus occupy the 3rd and 8th houses respectively, the person born, if he be a scion of the royal family, will become a king.

१५९. सिंहे कुजे युग्मे राहौ भूपजो भूपतिः ।

If Mars be in Simha and Rahu in Mithuna, the person concerned if born of a royal family will become a king.

१६०. चन्द्रारावंगे वा दशमे भूपजो भूपतिः ।

If the Moon and Mars occupy the 1st or the 10th house, the person concerned if born of a royal family, will become a king.

१६१. लग्नपसौम्या उपचये राजा ।

If the lord of the Lagna and the benefics occupy Upachaya houses, the native will become a king.

१६२. राह्वारचन्द्राः पञ्चमे राजा ।

If Rahu, Mars and the Moon are in the 5th house, the person concerned will become a king.

१६३. उदये चरे भाग्यपे सिंहासने केन्द्रे राजा ।

If a moveable sign be rising and the lord of the 9th house attain a Simhasanamsa and be in a Kendra, the person concerned will become a king.

१६४. खे स्थिरांशेशे केन्द्रे जीवे राजा ।

If a fixed sign be rising and the lord thereof be in the 10th house while Jupiter is in a Kendra, the person born will become a king.

१६५. भाग्येशांशेशे सुखे पुत्रे राजा ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 9th house be in the 4th or the 5th, the person concerned will beome a king.

१६६. शुभषष्ट्यंशेऽर्के केन्द्रायकोणे भूपजो भूपोऽन्यजो मन्त्री ।

If the Sun be in a benefic Shashtyamsa and at the same time occupy a Kendra, a Kona or the 11th house, the person born if he be a scion of the royal family will become a king ; if otherwise, a minister.

१६७. सुतेशेऽङ्के धर्मपे सुते भूपजो भूपोऽन्यजो मन्त्री ।

If the lord of the 5th house be in the 9th and *vice versa*, the person born, if he be a scion of the royal family, will become a king ; if otherwise, he will be a minister.

१६८. कोणाम्बुराज्यांगेशाः युक्ताः भूपजो भूपोन्यजो मन्त्री ।

If the lords of the Kona houses, the 4th, the 10th and the 1st houses conjoin together, the person if born of a

royal family will become a king ; if otherwise, he will be a minister.

१६९. चन्द्राद्दशमेशे सबले केन्द्रनवमार्थे भूपजो भूपोऽन्यजो मन्त्री ।

If the lord of the 10th house reckoned from the Moon be strong and be posited in a Kendra, the 9th or the 2nd, the person concerned if he be a scion of the royal family will become a king; if otherwise, he will be a minister.

१७०. एकोऽप्युच्चगो मित्रदृष्टो भूपतिः ।

If at least one planet be posited in his highest exaltation point and be aspected by a friendly planet, the person born will be a king.

In the light of R. 95 *infra*, it appears right to assume the exalted planet to rise with the Ascendant, to make the effects stronger. *Cf.* बृ. जा. XXI—2. Also जा. पा. VII—56.

१७१. धर्मेशे जीवर्क्षे खे शुक्रे पुत्रेशदृष्टे भूपतिः ।

If the lord of the 9th house occupy a sign of Jupiter and if Venus be in the 10th aspected by the lord of the 5th, the person born will be a king.

१७२. शुक्रेज्यौ तुर्ये भूपतिः ।

Venus and Jupiter conjoined in the 4th house will usher a king.

१७३. चन्द्रेज्यौ कर्के भूपतिः ।

The Moon and Jupiter conjoined in Kataka will make the native a king.

१७४. कन्यायां चन्द्रज्ञौ भूपतिः ।

If the Moon and Mercury conjoin together in sign Kanya, the person concerned will become a king.

१७५. तुंगेऽर्के सबलमन्दयुते भूपतिः ।

If the Sun be exalted and conjoined with a strong Saturn, the person born will become a king.

As the Sun is in his exaltation, he must be in Mesha where Saturn is weak. Hence in order that Saturn should be strong, his other balas should be taken into consideration without minding his उच्चबल-Uchcha bala, which is nil.

१७६. शुक्रेज्यौ तुंगगौ केन्द्रकोणे भूपतिः ।

If Venus and Jupiter be both exalted and occupy a Kendra and a Kona house, the person born will become a king.

Here Kendra can only mean the Lagna Kendra. The two preceptors are exalted in mutual Trikona houses (Kataka and Meena). Hence any other Kendra house is not possible. The birth should therefore be in either Meena Lagna or Kataka Lagna. Then only these two planets will be posited in Kendra and Kona houses.

१७७. नगार्द्धाङ्गान्त्येषु सर्वेषु भूपतिः ।

If all the planets are posited in the 7th, the 6th (?), the 1st and the 12th houses, the person born will become a king.

१७८. द्यूनोनकेन्द्रकोणे सुखेशे भूपतिः ।

If the lord of the 4th house, be posited in the 1st, the 4th, the 10th, the 5th or the 9th house, a king is born.

१७९. गुरावुच्चगे केन्द्रे खे शुक्रे भूपतिः ।

If Jupiter be exalted and be in a Kendra and Venus occupy the 10th house, a king is born.

१८०. केन्द्रकोणार्थे खेशे शुभदृष्टे भूपतिः ।

If the lord of the 10th house occupy a Kendra, a Kona or the 2nd house and be aspected by a benefic, a king is born.

१८१. सशुभे खेशे सुते पुत्रपे चापे भूपतिः ।

If the lord of the 10th house conjoined with a benefic occupy the 5th, and the lord of the 5th be in Dhanus, a king is born.

१८२. धनेशे पारावते शुभदृष्टे चन्द्रात् पुण्यपे देवलोके भूपतिः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house has attained a Paravata Amsa and be aspected by a benefic, and the lord of the 9th house reckoned from the Moon has attained a Deva-lokamsa, a king is born.

१८३. लग्नेशेऽङ्के खेशेऽङ्गे भूपतिः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 9th house and the lord of the 10th occupy the 1st, a king is born.

१८४. पुष्पवन्तावङ्गे खे भौमे यम आये धर्मे चापगे जीवे भूपतिः ।

If the luminaries be in the Lagna, Mars in the 10th house, Saturn in the 11th and Jupiter in Dhanus identical with the 9th, a king is born.

१८५. स्वर्क्षे शुक्रे तुर्ये धर्मे चन्द्रे भूपतिः ।

If Venus occupy his own Rasi identical with the 4th house, and the Moon be in the 9th, a king is born.

१८६. यमेऽङ्गे तुर्ये जीवे च पुष्पवन्तौ दशमे लाभे ज्ञाराच्छा भूपतिः ।

If Saturn be rising, Jupiter be in the 4th house, the two luminaries in the 10th and the three planets, Mercury, Mars and Venus occupy the 11th, a king is born.

१८७. दशायोदयगाश्चन्द्रार्किजीवा ज्ञारौ धने शुक्राकौं तुर्ये भूपतिः ।

If the Moon, Saturn and Jupiter be in the 10th, the 11th and the 1st houses, Mercury and Mars occupy the 2nd, and Venus and the Sun be in the 4th, a king is born.

१८८. गुरौ गोपुरादौ बलिनि सुतेशयुते भूपजो भूपान्यजो मन्त्री ।

If Jupiter be strong, having attained Gopura or other higher Vargas and be conjoined with the lord of the 5th house, the native if of royal descent will be a king; otherwise, a minister.

१८९. नवायखेशा नीचगा व्यर्था राजयोगाः ।

If the lords of the 9th, the 11th and the 10th houses be all in depression, all the Rajayogas that are formed in the nativity become futile.

१९०. भद्रायां व्यतीपाते क्रान्तीपाते जन्मनि व्यर्था राजयोगाः ।

When a Bhadra Tithi and Vyatipata yoga are ruling on any day, or if the birth should take place at the Equinoctial point, the Raja yogas that may be formed in the nativity become futile.

For Equinoctial point piease see my edition of Sripati Paddhati (1937), p. 5.

१९१. परमनीचांशे चन्द्रे व्यर्था राजयोगाः ।

When the Moon occupies her extreme depression point, the Rajayogas if any become futile.

१९२. उच्चगाः खेदाः नीचांशगाः व्यर्था राजयोगाः ।

Planets in exaltation if occupying depression Navamsas make the Raja yogas, if any, futile.

१९३. उच्चेऽर्के नीचांशे राजपुत्रोऽपि नीचतां गच्छति ।

If the Sun in his exaltation occupy his depression Amsa, even a prince will become a beggar.

१९४. परमनीचगेऽर्के व्यर्था राजयोगाः ।

If the Sun should be in his extreme depression point, the Rajayogas if any become all futile.

१९५. नीचगे शुक्रे सिंहांशे वा स्वांशे व्यर्था राजयोगाः ।

If Venus be in depression and occupy Simha Navamsa or his own Navamsa, the Rajayogas, if any, become all futile.

१९६. राज्यदा नीचारात्यस्तगा व्यर्था राजयोगाः ।

If planets capable of bestowing a kingdom be in depression, occupy inimical houses or become eclipsed, the Rajayogas become futile.

१९७. उत्पातदिने जन्मनि व्यर्था राजयोगाः ।

If a birth takes place at a time of public calamity (as an eclipse, earthquake, etc), the Rajayogas if any become futile.

१९८. दशमे नीचखगे व्यर्था राजयोगाः ।

If a planet in depression occupy the 10th house, the Rajayogas, if any, become futile.

१९९. चतुर्षु खगेषु शत्रुभगेषु वा नीचांशगेषु व्यर्था राजयोगाः ।

If four planets are placed in inimical houses or depression Amsas, the Rajayogas, if any, become futile.

२००. ग्रहमात्रादृष्टश्चन्द्रो वा लग्नं व्यर्था राजयोगाः ।

If the Moon or the Lagna has no aspect of any planet, the Rajayogas, if any, become futile.

२०१. सिंहांशेऽर्के पापयुते क्षीणेन्दौ सौम्यादृष्टे व्यर्था राजयोगाः ।

If the Sun occupy Simha Navamsa and be conjoined with a malefic planet, and the Moon be waning and be unaspected by any benefic, the Rajayogas, if any, become futile.

२०२. परमनीचांशे जीवे वा शुक्रे व्यर्था राजयोगाः ।

If Jupiter or Venus be in his extreme depression point the Rajayogas, if any, become futile.

२०३. पापा नीचगाः सर्वे कण्टकगाः सौम्यास्त्रिकगाः व्यर्था राजयोगाः ।

If malefics be all in depression and occupy Kendra houses, and benefics occupy the 6th, the 8th and the 12th, the Rajayogas, if any, become futile.

२०४. सौम्या अस्तगा केन्द्रहीना लग्ने राहौ चन्द्रदृष्टे पापाः षट्त्र्यायगाः व्यर्था राजयोगाः ।

If all benefics be eclipsed and occupy houses other than Kendras, Rahu be in the Lagna aspected by the Moon, and the malefics occupy the 3rd, the 6th and the 11th houses, the Rajayogas, if any, become futile.

॥ इति दशमविवेकः ॥

Thus ends the 10th discussion.

P. अथैकादशविवेकः Eleventh Viveka.

१. लाभे शुभा न्यायतो लाभोऽन्यथाऽन्यायतो मिश्रा उभयथा ।

If benefics occupy the 11th house, gain will be through good and fair means; otherwise, through bad ways; if mixed planets occupy the 11th, the native will gain through good and bad means.

२. लाभे शुभदृष्ट्याधिक्ये बहुलाभः ।

If the 11th house have more of benefic aspect, there will be much gain.

३. लाभपे केन्द्रकोणे बहुलाभः ।

If the lord of the 11th house be in a Kendra or a Kona house, the person concerned will have much gain.

४. लाभपे शुभसम्बन्धे बहुलाभः ।

If a benefic planet and the lord of the 11th house be mutually related, the person concerned will have much gain.

५. चन्द्राद्द्यूने शुक्रे यानवान् ।

If Venus occupies the 7th house counted from the Moon, the native will have vehicles.

६. चन्द्रात्सिते सोत्थाये यानवान् ।

If Venus be in the 3rd or the 11th house reckoned from the Moon, the native will have vehicles.

७. सुखेशे लाभे गुरुदृष्टे बहुयानवान् ।

If the lord of the 4th house be in the 11th and be aspected by Jupiter, the person concerned will command many conveyances.

८. गुरुदृष्टसुखेशेन सुखे दृष्टे यानवान् ।

If the lord of the 4th house be aspected by Jupiter and the 4th house be aspected by its lord, the native will possess vehicles.

९. जीवाच्छौ सुखेशयुतौ केन्द्रकोणायगौ यानव्यूहनाथः।

If Jupiter and Venus be conjoined with the lord of the 4th house and occupy a Kendra, a Kona or the 11th, the native will own a multitude of vehicles.

१०. इज्याच्छौ धर्मपयुतौ भाग्ये वा तुर्ये यानवान्।

If Jupiter and Venus be conjoined with the lord of the 9th house and occupy the 9th or the 4th, the native will own vehicles.

११. धनपयुतेऽन्त्येशे तुङ्गे भाग्यपदृष्टे यानवान्।

If the lord of the 12th house be in exaltation and be conjoined with the lord of the 2nd and aspected by the lord of the 9th house, the native will command vehicles.

१२. धर्मायखेशास्तुर्ये वाहनसुखम्।

If the lords of the 9th, the 11th and the 10th houses be in the 4th, the native will command vehicles.

१३. खे उच्चगखेटे धर्माङ्गेशदृष्टे वाहनसुखम्।

If a planet be exalted in the 10th house and be aspected by the lords of the 9th and the 1st, the native will have vehicles at his command.

१४. सिंहासनेऽम्बुकर्मेशौ लग्नेशदृष्टौ वाहनसुखम्।

If the lords of the 4th and the 10th houses have attained Simhasanamsas and be aspected by the lord of the Lagna, the native concerned will have vehicles at his command.

१५. सुखेशे सबले शुभदृष्टयुते वाहनसुखम्।

If the lord of the 4th house be strong and be aspected by or conjoined with a benefic, the person concerned will have at his command vehicular facilities.

१६. सुखेशेऽङ्गे सशुक्रे वाहनसुखम् ।

If the lord of the 4th house be conjoined with Venus and be posited in the Lagna, the person concerned will have at his command vehicular facilities.

The presence of Venus with the lord of the 4th house in the Lagna is a necessity as the planet is the वाहनकारक-Vahanakaraka, and the 4th house is the house vehicles.

१७. सुखेशेऽङ्गे जीवयुते वाहनसुखम् ।

If the lord of the 4th house be conjoined with Jupiter and occupy the Lagna, the person concerned will have at his command vehicular facilities.

१८. चन्द्रेज्यशुक्रास्तुर्यपयुता अङ्गे वाहनसुखम् ।

If the Moon, Jupiter and Venus be conjoined with the lord of the 4th house and be posited in the Lagna, the person concerned will have at his command vehicular facilities.

Cf. my edition of Uttarakalamruta, Kanda 2-Sl. 101, p. 257.

१९. धर्मपयुतेऽम्बुपे सबले जीवदृष्टयुते वाहनसुखम् ।

If the lord of the 4th house be strong and associated with the lord of the 9th and be also aspected by or conjoined with Jupiter, the person concerned will have at his command vehicular facilities.

२०. भाग्येशलाभेशेंऽशे सुखेशे धर्मे वाहनसुखम् ।

If the lord of the 11th house reckoned from the lord of the 9th be in the Navamsa of the Atmakaraka planet, and the lord of the 4th be in the 9th, the person concerned will have vehicular facilities at his command.

२१. सुखपे केन्द्रे तदीशेऽङ्गे वाहनसुखम् ।

If the lord of the 4th house be in a Kendra, and the lord of the latter house be in the Lagna, the person concerned will have vehicular facilities.

२२. खे लग्नेशे खेशेऽङ्गे वाहनसुखम् ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 10th house and *vice versa*, the person concerned will have vehicular facilities at his command.

२३. धनेशेऽङ्गे कर्मेशेऽर्थे तुंगगे कस्मिंश्चिद्ग्रहे वाहनसुखम् ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be in the 1st, the lord of the 10th in the 2nd and any planet occupy his exaltation, the person concerned will command vehicular facilities.

२४. सुखेशे ऐरावते गजवाहनम् ।

If the lord of the 4th house has attained an Iravata-amsa, the native concerned will go on elephants.

२५. सुखेशे केन्द्रे वैशेषिके वा लाभपे गोपुरे गजवाहनम् ।

If the lord of the 4th house be in a Kendra or has attained a Vaiseshikamsa, and the lord of the 11th, a Gopuramsa, the native concerned will go on elephants.

॥ इत्येकादशविवेकः ॥

Thus ends the eleventh discussion.

Q. अथद्वादशविवेकः Twelfth Viveka.

१. षष्ठेऽष्टमे चन्द्रे द्यूने मन्दे सर्वहानिः ।

If the Moon be in the 6th or the 8th house and Saturn in the 7th, loss of everything will be the result.

२. व्यये पापदृष्ट्याधिक्ये धनहानिः पदे पदे ।

If the 12th house have more of malefic aspect, there will be frequent loss of money.

३. मीनांशे त्यागी ।

If the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka planet be Meena, the native will relinquish everything.

The Atmakaraka planet is the key of any horoscope. His position should be carefully studied before attempting at prediction. His presence in Meena Navamsa will mean that the native is endowed with a mentality of resignation of the worldly things. Meena is the Moksha Rasi-मोक्षराशि and is of Akasa tatva-आकाशतत्त्व, the last of the five elements. If Saturn be the Atmakaraka planet and he be in Meena Navamsa, the effect is felt the most.

४. शुभेऽङ्गे धर्मपे पापांशे वा पापषष्ट्यंशे दम्भाद्धर्मपरिग्रहः ।

If a benefic planet occupy the Lagna and the lord of the 9th be either in a malefic Navamsa or in a Krura Shashtyamsa, the native concerned will do charitable actions out of ostentation.

५. धर्मपे स्वोच्चे शुभदृष्टे दानशीलः ।

If the lord of the 9th house be in his exaltation and be aspected by a benefic, the native concerned will be very liberal in gifts.

६. धर्मे शुभदृष्टयुते दानशीलः ।

If the 9th house be either occupied or aspected by a benefic, the native concerned will be very liberal in gifts.

७. धर्मपे पारावतादौ गुरुदृष्टे लग्नपे भृगुदृष्टे दानशीलः ।

If the lord of the 9th house has attained Paravata or higher Vargas and be aspected by Jupiter, and the lord of the Lagna be aspected by Venus, the person concerned will be very liberal in gifts.

८. लग्ने धर्मपदृष्टे लग्नपे केन्द्रे महादानशीलः ।

If the lord of the 9th house aspect the Lagna and the lord of the latter occupy a Kendra, the native will be very liberal in giving away rich presents.

९. दानेशे सिंहासने खाङ्गपदृष्टे महादानशीलः ।

If the lord of the 9th house has attained a Simhasanamsa and be aspected by the lords of the 10th and the 1st houses, the native will be very liberal in giving away rich presents.

The 9th house is the house of gift; *vide* उ. का. V–16.

The 7th house is also spoken of as the house of gift; *vide* V-13 of the same work. Of the two, I think the former is more appropriate as दान is a correlative of धर्म (9th).

१०. दानपेऽम्बुगे खपे केन्द्रे व्ययेशे गुरुदृष्टे महादानशीलः।

If the lord of the 9th house be in the 4th, the lord of the 10th in a Kendra, and the lord of the 12th be aspected by Jupiter, the native will be very liberal in giving away rich presents.

११. स्वोच्चगे ज्ञे धर्मपदृष्टे लाभे केन्द्रे महादानशीलः ।

If Mercury be in his exaltation, identical with the 11th or a Kendra, and be aspected by the lord of the 9th, the person born will be very liberal in giving rich presents.

१२. सबलेऽङ्गपे लाभे धर्मकर्मपदृष्टे दानप्राप्तिः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be strong, occupy the 11th house and be aspected by the lords of the 9th and 10th houses, the native will receive gifts.

१३. सुतपेऽङ्के धर्मपे कर्मगे लग्नपदृष्टे दानप्राप्तिः ।

If the lord of the 5th house be in the 9th, and the

lord of the 9th occupy the 10th and be aspected by the lord of the Lagna, the native will receive gifts.

१४. धर्मपे खपदृष्टे केन्द्रकोणे दानप्राप्तिः ।

If the lord of the 9th house be aspected by the lord of the 10th and be posited in a Kendra or Kona, the native will receive gifts.

१५. धर्मेशे सशुभे शुभांशे धर्मे दृढबुद्धिः ।

If the lord of the 9th house along with a benefic occupy a benefic Amsa, the native concerned will be resolute in doing charitable acts.

१६. धर्मपे वैशेषिके धर्मे दृढबुद्धिः ।

If the lord of the 9th house has attained a Vaiseshikamsa, the native will be resolute in doing virtuous deeds.

१७. धर्मपे शुभषष्ट्यंशे धर्मे दृढबुद्धिः ।

If the lord of the 9th house be in a benefic Shashtyamsa, the native will be firm-minded in doing virtuous acts.

१८. शुक्रेज्यौ धने धनेशे वैशेषिकेऽन्नदाता ।

If Venus and Jupiter occupy the 2nd house, and the lord of the 2nd has attained a Vaiseshikamsa, the native will freely bestow food to others.

१९. सबले धनपे केन्द्रोपचये बलिशुभैर्दृष्टेऽन्नदाता ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be strong occupying a Kendra or an Upachaya position, and be aspected by powerful benefics, the person concerned will freely bestow food to others.

२०. व्यये शुभे सद्व्ययोऽशुभेऽसद्व्ययो मिश्रे मिश्रः ।

If the 12th house be occupied by a benefic, the

native will spend money on good purposes; if by a malefic, the amount spent will be on bad ways; it will be mixed when the 12th is occupied by planets both benefic and malefic.

२१. व्यये रविराहुशुक्रयोगे राजमूलो व्ययः।

If the Sun, Rahu and Venus conjoin together in the 12th house, there will be expenditure through courts, fines, etc.

२२. जीवेऽन्त्ये करव्याजेन व्ययः।

If Jupiter occupy the 12th house, money will be spent through payment of tolls, taxes, tributes, etc.

२३. क्षीणेन्दुसूर्यौ व्यये राजा द्रव्यं हरेत्।

If the waning Moon and the Sun be in the 12th house, wealth will be confiscated by the sovereign.

२४. व्यये शुभे धनसंचयसंस्था।

If a benefic be in the 12th house, the occupation of the native will be hoarding of money.

२५. अन्त्ये मन्दारौ भ्रातृद्वारा व्ययः।

If Saturn and Mars be in the 12th house, there will be expenditure caused through a brother.

२६. धने पापे व्ययेऽङ्गेशे खेशे लाभपयुतदृष्टे ऋणग्रस्तः।

If a malefic planet be in the 2nd house, the lord of the Lagna be in the 12th and the lord of the 10th be conjoined with or aspected by the lord of the 11th, the native will be plunged in debt, (troubled by debts).

२७. सपापे धनेशे मूढे धनरन्ध्रे ऋणग्रस्तः।

If the lord of the 2nd house be conjoined with a malefic planet and also be eclipsed in the 2nd or the 8th house, the person concerned will be plunged in debts.

२८. नीचेऽर्थेशे क्रूरषष्ठ्यंशे तथा लाभेशे ऋणग्रस्तः ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be in depression, and in a malefic Shashtyamsa, and the lord of the 11th be also similarly situated, the person concerned will be troubled by debts.

२९. सपापलग्नपस्त्रिकेशयुतदृष्टः ऋणग्रस्तः ।

If the lord of the Lagna along with a malefic be conjoined with or aspected by any of the lords of the 6th, the 8th and the 12th houses, the person born will be troubled by debts.

३०. पुत्रपेऽङ्गे शुभादृष्टे ऋणग्रस्तः ।

If the lord of the 5th house unaspected by any benefic be in the Lagna, the person born will be plunged in debts.

३१. लाभेशांशेशे शुभयुते त्रिके क्रूरषष्ठ्यंशे ऋणग्रस्तः ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 11th house be associated with a benefic, be posited in the 6th, the 8th or the 12th and be in a malefic Shashtyamsa, the person concerned will be immersed in debts.

३२. लग्नपे मूढारिनीचत्रिके मारकेशयुते भाग्यपे शुभैरदृष्टे नरेशोऽपि ऋणग्रस्तः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be eclipsed, occupy inimical or depression sign or be in the 6th, the 8th or the 12th house and be conjoined with the lord of the 2nd or the 7th, and if the lord of the 9th be unaspected by benefics, the native even if he be a king becomes plunged in debts.

३३. धनायेशयोरुच्चांशेशस्वांशेशौ वैशेषिकांशे केन्द्रकोणे ऋणदाता ।

Note the owners of the Navamsas occupied by the lords of the decanates in which the planets owning the 2nd and the 11th houses are posited. If these two have attained Vaiseshikamsas and be in a Kendra or a Kona, the native concerned will be able to repay the debts incurred.

३४. लग्नेशांशेशो मृद्वंशादौ जीवदृष्टः ऋणदाता ।

If the planet owning the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the Lagna be in a Mridu Shashtyamsa and be aspected by Jupiter, the native concerned will repay the debts incurred.

३५. व्ययत्रिकोणार्थगेषु पापेषु बन्धनम् ।

If malefics occupy the 12th, 5th, 9th, and the 2nd houses, the person concerned will be imprisoned.

३६. स्वान्त्ययोः सुताङ्कयोः षष्ठान्त्ययोः सोत्थाययोश्चतुर्थदशमयोर्वा ग्रहसाम्ये बन्धनम् ।

If out of the following pairs (1) 2nd and 12th (2) 5th and 9th (3) 6th and 12th (4) 3rd and 11th and (5) 4th and 10th, there is equality between the planets, the person concerned will suffer imprrisonment.

३७. वृषाजहयोदये पापा व्यन्त्याङ्कसुतगाः रज्जुबन्धनम् ।

If Vrishabha, Mesha or Dhanus be rising and if malefics occupy thc 2nd, 12th, 9th and 5th houses, the native will be bound by ropes.

३८. वृश्चिकोदये व्यन्त्याङ्कसुतगाः पापाः भूगृहे बन्धनम् ।

If sign Vrischika be rising and malefics occupy the 2nd, 12th, 9th and 5th houses, the person concerned will be imprisoned in a cellar.

३९. युग्मतुलाजकन्योदये व्यन्त्याङ्कपुतगाः पापा निगड-बन्धनम् ।

If Mithuna, Tula, Mesha or Kanya be rising, and malefics occupy the 2nd, 12th, 9th and 5th houses, the native will be put in fetters.

४०. झषकर्कमृगोदये व्यन्त्याङ्कसुतगाः पापा दुर्गप्रवेशो निगडरहितः ।

If Meena, Kataka or Makara be rising, and malefics occupy the 2nd, 12th, 9th and 5th houses, the native will be imprisoned in a fortress without fetters.

४१. लग्नारीशौ समन्दौ केन्द्रे कोणे बन्धनम् ।

If the lords of the 1st and 6th houses be conjoined with Saturn in a Kendra or a Kona, the person concerned will suffer imprisonment.

४२. योगकर्तृषु योऽधिकबलस्तदीयदशान्तर्दशायां परिपाकः

The event will come to pass in the Dasa and Antardasa of the strongest of the planets causing this yoga.

॥ इति द्वादशविवेकः ॥

Thus ends the 12th discussion.

R. ॥ अथमिश्रविवेकः ॥ Misra (miscellaneous) Viveka.

१. अंशे भौमे धातुवादी कौन्तिको वह्निजीवी च ।

If Mars occupy the Navamsa occupied by the आत्म कारक-Atmakaraka planet, the native will be a mineralogist, a lancer, a man living through dealing in fire.

२. सुतपत्रिके वाग्मीनो विद्याहीनश्च ।

If the lord of the 5th house occupy the 6th, the 8th or the 12th, the native will be defective in fluency of speech and will be devoid of learning.

३. सुतेशो ज्ञेज्ययुतस्त्रिके वाग्विद्याप्रबन्धहीनः ।

If the lord of the 5th house in company with Mercury and Jupiter occupy the 6th, the 8th or the 12th, the native concerned will be devoid of good speech, learning or literary work.

४. द्यूनेऽङ्गेशे भार्या न जीवति वा विरक्तः ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 7th house, the wife of the native will not live, or, he will be free from worldly attachment.

५. लग्नेशेऽङ्के भाग्यवान् वैष्णवः पटुश्च ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 9th house, the person concerned will be fortunate, will be a follower of Vishnu and will be smart.

६. लग्नेशः षष्ठे षष्ठेशेऽङ्गे व्याधिहीनः शूरो बलवांश्च ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 6th house and *vice versa*, the native will be free from disease, brave and powerful.

७. सप्तमेऽङ्गेशे सप्तमेशे लग्ने तातसेवी श्यालकसेवी च ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 7th house and the lord of the latter in the Lagna, the person concerned will serve his father as also his wife's brother.

८. सुतपेऽङ्गेऽङ्गेशे सुते मनस्वी विद्वान् मानी च ।

If the lord of the 5th house be in the 1st and the lord of the latter in the 5th, the native concerned will be intelligent, learned and possessed of self-respect.

९. रन्ध्रे लग्नेशे लग्ने रन्ध्रेशे द्यूतकारी शूरश्चौर्यादिरतश्च ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 8th house and *vice*

versa, the person concerned will be a gambler, brave and engaged in trickery.

१०. धर्मेशेऽङ्गेऽङ्गेशे धर्मे विदेशी धर्मशीलो राजमान्यश्च ।

If the lord of the 9th house be in the Lagna and *vice versa*, the person concerned will live in a foreign country, be virtuously disposed and be honoured by the sovereign.

११. लग्नेशे लाभे लाभपेऽङ्गे सुकर्मा दीर्घायुर्भूपतिः कोविदश्च ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 11th house while the lord of the latter is in the 1st, the person concerned will do good acts, be long-lived, a king and learned.

१२. लग्नेशेऽन्त्येऽन्त्येशे लग्ने सर्वशत्रुर्बुद्धिहीनः कृपणश्च ।

If the lords of the 1st and 12th houses exchange places, the native concerned will be hated by all and will be devoid of intelligence. He will be a miser also.

१३. धनेशेऽङ्गेऽङ्गेशे धने धनी मानी गुणी दानी च ।

If the lords of the 1st and 2nd houses should exchange places, the person concerned will be wealthy, respectable, endowed with all good qualities and be liberal in gifts.

१४. लग्नेशे सोत्थे षष्ठे विक्रमी मानी दयावांश्च ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 3rd or the 6th house the person concerned will be valorous, highly-honoured and compassionate.

१५. खांबुगेऽङ्गेशे कामी सुखी च ।

If the lord of the Lagna occupy the 10th or the 4th house, the person concerned will be lustful and happy.

१६. अन्त्येऽर्थेशे मानी धनहीनश्च ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be in the 12th, the person concerned will have self respect but devoid of wealth.

१७. सजीवे सोत्थपे धीरः शास्त्रविशारदश्च ।

If the lord of the 3rd house be associated with Jupiter, the person concerned will be brave and learned in the Sastras.

१८. सारे सोत्थपे जडः प्रचण्डः कोपी च ।

If the lord of the 3rd house and Mars be conjoined, the person concerned will be dull-witted, vehement and angry.

१९. सगुलिके सोत्थपे दृढो जडो धीरश्च ।

If Gulika and the lord of the 3rd house combine, the person concerned will be strong, dull-witted and courageous.

२०. अंशे पूर्णेन्दुशुक्रौ भोगी विद्याजीवी च ।

If the full Moon and Venus be posited in the Navamsa of the Atmakaraka planet, the native concerned will indulge in sensual pleasures, and earn his livelihood through his learning.

२१. अंशे जीवे धर्मज्ञानी वेदविद्दाता च ।

If Jupiter be in the Navamsa occupied by the Atmakaraka planet, the person concerned will be conversant with all the religious laws, will know the Vedas and will be liberal in gifts.

२२ भाग्यपे केन्द्रकोणे शुभयुतदृष्टे धनविद्याभाग्ययुतः ।

If the lord of the 9th house be in a Kendra or a Kona and be conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, the person concerned will be endowed with wealth, learning and luck.

२३. नीचेऽर्के षष्ठेऽष्टमे क्रूरदृष्टे नृपकोपात्पितृमरणं वित्तनाशश्च ।

If the Sun be in debilitation, occupy the 6th or the 8th house and be aspected by a malefic, the father of the native will meet with his death through royal displeasure and there will be loss of wealth also.

२४. सबले भाग्यपे पारावतादौ मानी गुणी धर्मशीलो धनी च ।

If the lord of the 9th house be strong and has attained a पारावत-Paravata or other Vargas, the person concerned will be highly honoured, be endowed with good qualities, be virtuously disposed and wealthy.

२५. खेशेऽङ्केऽङ्केशे सबले शुक्रेज्ययुतदृष्टे जपध्यानसमाधिमान् ।

If the lord of the 10th house be in the 9th and the lord of the latter possessed of strength, and be associated with or aspected by Jupiter or Venus, the person concerned will be engaged in muttering prayers, meditation and concentration of mind.

२६. खेशस्यांशेशे सबले खेशेऽङ्के जपध्यानसमाधिमान् ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 10th house be strong, and the lord of the 10th be in the 9th, the person concerned will be engaged in muttering prayers, meditation and concentration of mind.

२७. अंशाद्धर्मे शुभदृष्टयुते धर्मनिरतः सत्यवादी गुरुभक्तश्चान्यथा तु पापदृष्टयुते ।

If the 9th house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the आत्मकारक-Atmakaraka be occupied or aspected by

a benefic, the person concerned will be intent in doing virtuous actions, will be always speaking truth, and be devoted to elders. It will be otherwise if a malefic occupy or aspect the said 9th house.

२८. लग्ने पापे शुभादृष्टयुते संन्यासी स्त्रीनाशो वा ।

If a malefic be in the Lagna and there be no benefic occupying or aspecting the same, the person concerned will become an ascetic or lose his wife (by her death).

२९. व्ययेशेऽङ्गे यात्रावान् धार्मिको धनी ।

If the lord of the 12th house be in the Lagna, the person concerned will visit holy places, be virtuously disposed and wealthy.

३०. स्वर्क्षेऽन्त्येशे धनी कृपणो बहुपशुमांश्च ।

If the lord of the 12th house be in his Swakshetra, the person concerned will be wealthy. He will be miserly and possess a good number of cattle.

३१. कर्माङ्गेशावन्योन्यभगौ ख्यातः प्रतापी च ।

If the lords of the 10th and the 1st houses interchange places, the native will become renowned and mighty.

Cf. chart No. 65 in ज. का., p. 100.

३२. दारे कुजे बहुस्त्रीरतः कुलघ्नश्च ।

If Mars be in the 7th house, the native concerned will enjoy with many women and will become a ruiner of his family.

३३. अंशादस्तेऽर्के पतिव्रता विकलाङ्गी स्त्री ।

If the Sun be posited in the 7th house reckoned from the Navamsa occupied by the आत्मकारक-Atmakaraka planet, the wife of the native will be devoted to her husband, but will have a redundant or deficient limb.

३४, समन्दे ज्ञे परवञ्चनदक्षो गुरुवचनातिक्रामी च ।

If Mercury and Saturn be together in a house, the native will be clever in duping others and will transgress all orders of his elders and preceptors.

३५. शुक्रेज्ययोगे सद्विद्याधनदारगुणयुक्तः ।

If Venus and Jupiter combine in a single house, the native will have good education, wealth and wife and be endowed with good qualities.

३६. ज्ञाच्छयोगे वाग्मी विद्वान् भूपगणपः ।

If Mercury and Venus be conjoined, the person concerned will be eloquent, learned and a leader of his clan.

३७. ज्ञेज्ययोगे गीतप्रियो नृत्यविन्मल्लः ।

If Mercury and Jupiter be together in a house, the person concerned will be fond of music, clever in the art of dancing and a wrestler.

३८. मन्दारयोगे दुःख्यनृतभाषी निन्दितश्च ।

If Saturn and Mars be conjoined, the person concerned will be poor and miserable, will speak falsehood and be despicable.

३९. यमाच्छयोगेऽल्पदृष्टिर्लिपिपुस्तकाचित्रवेत्ता ।

If Saturn and Venus combine in a single house, the person concerned will have defective vision; he will be conversant with the art of writing books and painting.

४०. शुक्रारयोगे गोपालकमल्लदक्षपराङ्गनागामी ।

If Venus and Mars be together in a house, the person concerned will be a protector of cattle, a clever wrestler, and have liaisons with other women.

४१. आरेज्ययोगे पुराध्यक्षो नृपः प्राप्तविद्यो द्विजः ।

If the combination should consist of Mars and Jupiter, the native will become the Mayor of a city, a king, educated and a Brahmin.

४२. पापा लग्नान्त्यास्तगा सुतस्त्रीनाशकः ।

If malefics occupy the 1st, 12th and 7th houses, they cause the destruction of the children and the wife.

४३. मदेऽर्के कुटुम्बी बहुस्त्रीरतः ।

If the Sun be in the 7th house, the person concerned will be a family man (supporter of a family), and he will have sexual intercourse with many women.

४४. धर्मेशेऽन्त्येऽन्त्येशेऽर्थे सोत्थे पापे कुभोजी दुष्कर्मान्यगामी ।

If the lord of the 9th house be in the 12th, and the lord of the latter in the 2nd, and a malefic planet occupy the 3rd, the person concerned will eat bad food, commit sinful deeds and go to other women.

४५. नीचभांशेजीवे जीवांशेऽर्केऽतिदुःखी सुतदारहीनः ।

If Jupiter occupy his depression sign or Navamsa, and the Sun be in a Navamsa owned by Jupiter, the person concerned will be very miserable and be bereft of wife and children.

४६. राह्वर्कान्यतरयुते षष्ठेशेऽन्त्ये परगृहवासी नीचवृत्तिश्च ।

If the lord of the 6th house be conjoined with either Rahu or the Sun and occupy the 12th, the person concerned will be living in other people's houses and be engaged in a vile occupation.

४७. लग्नेऽन्त्येऽर्के चन्द्रे षष्ठे भौमेऽस्ते मातापितृघाती ।

If the Sun be in the 1st or the 12th house, the Moon in the 6th and Mars in the 7th, the native will kill his parents.

४८. मेषे चन्द्रे मन्दहष्टे निर्धनो लोभी ।

If the Moon be in Mesha and be aspected by Saturn, the person concerned will be without wealth, but will be greedy.

४९. कर्माम्बुपौ त्रिकेऽबलौ सबलेऽङ्गपे जन्मावसरे पितुर्मातुर्वा मरणम् ।

If the lords of the 10th and 4th houses occupy the 6th, 8th or 12th and be weak, and the lord of the Lagna be strong, the father or mother of the person will die soon after his birth.

५०. सुखेशांशपे केन्द्रे मित्रदृष्टे वा भौमदृष्टयुते भ्रातुर्धनं क्षेत्रं च प्राप्नोति ।

If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by the owner of the 4th house be in a Kendra and be either aspected by his friend or be conjoined with or aspected by Mars, the native will get his brother's wealth and lands.

५१. धर्माम्बुपौ कर्मगौ सर्वार्थवाहनयुतो भाग्यवान् ।

If the lords of the 9th and 4th houses occupy the 10th, the person concerned will be prosperous, lucky and endowed with all kinds of wealth, vehicles, etc.

५२. खे जीवे इङ्गितज्ञो मानी च ।

If Jupiter be in the 10th house, the person concerned will be clever in understanding (others') internal sentiments and be highly honourable

५३. धनेशे पापदृष्टे कपटादिना विषभोजनम् ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be aspected by a malefic planet, the person concerned will eat poisoned food supplied through fraud.

५४. शुभर्क्षे भ्रातृकारके शौर्यधैर्यान्वितः ।

If the Karaka of the 3rd house be in a sign of a benefic planet, the native concerned will be endowed with power and courage.

५५. सोत्थेशांशेश्वरांशेशे स्वर्क्षादिवर्गे मानी युद्धपटुः कलहप्रियः ।

Find the planet owning the Navamsa of the lord of the 3rd house. If the lord of the Navamsa occupied by this planet be posited in his Swakshetra, Swa-Navamsa or other such Vargas, the person concerned will be possessed of self-respect, will be clever in fighting and will be fond of promoting quarrels

५६. लग्नेऽर्थे जीवे मधुरप्रियमधुरवाक् सत्यवादी ।

If Jupiter be in the 1st or the 2nd house, the person concerned will be fond of sweet things, will be sweet-tongued and will speak only truth.

५७. लग्नेशेऽङ्के कुजार्कदृष्टे क्रोधी व्यसनी कटुप्रियः ।

If the lord of the Lagna be posited in the 9th house and be aspected by Mars and the Sun, the person concerned will be of an angry temperament, will be vicious, and fond of pungent things.

५८. कोशगौ ज्ञार्कौ सेवारतोऽस्थिरधनी ।

If Mercury and the Sun occupy the 2nd house, the person concerned will be devoted to service, and his wealth will not be steady.

५९. सोत्थे राहुमन्दौ कुनखी दक्षकरे घाती वायुरोगी ।

If Rahu and Saturn occupy the 3rd house, the person concerned will have bad nails in his right hand, and will be a killer of animals. He will suffer from rheumatism

६०. सोत्थेऽर्के वा भौमेऽस्थिभङ्गो विषभयं वह्निजं चिह्नम् ।

If the Sun or Mars be in the 3rd house, the person concerned will have a fracture of the bones, will suffer risk from poison or have a burnt mark (in his body).

६१. खला मृतिगा सव्रणचिह्नं गुह्यं भगन्दरादि रोगी च ।

If malefics be posited in the 8th house, the native will have marks of wound in the generative organ and may suffer from troubles in a fistula in the anus or pudendum.

६२. खे चन्द्रे सुताङ्गे जीवे दानी तपस्वी जितेन्द्रियश्च ।

If the Moon be in the 10th house, and Jupiter in the 5th or the 1st, the person concerned will be liberal in gifts, will be devout and will have his senses under control.

६३. ज्ञेन्द्वर्कजाः केन्द्रव्ययधर्मगाः ऐश्वर्यज्ञानहीनः ।

If Mercury, the Moon and Saturn occupy a Kendra, the 12th and the 9th houses, the native concerned will be devoid of wealth and wisdom.

६४. सर्वे ग्रहा नीचारिभागगा उच्चस्था अपि सत्कर्महीनो भिक्षाशी ।

All planets though posited in their exaltation, if occupying depression, or inimical Amsas, will make the native do vicious actions and live on alms.

६५. लग्नेशे रन्ध्रे क्रूरयुतदृष्टेऽग्निमान्द्यं दद्रुकण्डुपीडा श्वित्री ।

If the lord of the Lagna, conjoined with or aspected

by a malefiic occupy the 8th house, the person concerned will suffer from loss of appetite, herpes, trouble through itches, and leprosy.

६६. भौमेऽङ्गे नेत्रपाणौ भुजङ्गदन्तक्षतपावकाम्बुभयम् ।

If Mars occupy the 1st house and be in नेत्रपाणि-Netrapani Avasttha, the native will have risks from snakes, teeth, wounds, fire and water.

६७. चन्द्राच्छौ षष्ठेऽष्टमे वा मन्दाग्न्युदररोगी ।

If the Moon and Venus be in the 6th or the 8th house, the person concerned will suffer from dyspepsia or from belly-trouble.

६८. केत्विन्दू सोत्थे भ्रातृहीनो धनी च ।

If Ketu and the Moon be in the 3rd house, the person concerned will be bereft of brothers, but will be wealthy.

६९. क्रमात् षष्ठादित्रयगा भौमागुमन्दा भार्या न जीवति भ्रातृहीनश्च ।

If Mars, Rahu and Saturn occupy in their order the 6th, 7th and 8th houses, the native will be deprived of his wife and brothers.

षष्ठादित्रयगाः may also be interpreted as the 6th, 1st and 3rd houses.

७०. राह्विन्दू सपापौ रिःफे उन्मादी कलहशीलः ।

If Rahu and the Moon conjoined with a malefic occupy the 12th house, the person concerned will suffer from madness and be bent on promoting quarrels.

७१. अंशे राहौ धानुष्कश्चौरो वा ।

If Rahu be in the Navamsa of the Atmakaraka planet, the person concerned will be an archer or a thief.

७२. अंशे शुक्रे राजसेवी कामी च ।

If Venus be in the Navamsa of the Atmakaraka planet, the person concerned will be a servant of the state and he will be lustfully inclined.

७३. भ्रातृपे सशुक्रे कामी कलही ।

If the lord of the 3rd house be conjoined with Venus, the native will be lustful and quarrelsome.

७४. सोत्थेशेऽङ्गेऽङ्गेशे सोत्थेऽल्पवीर्यः कुलसुखदः ।

If the lord of the 1st and 3rd houses interchange places, the person concerned will have very little virility; he will bring happiness to the family.

७५. खलयुतदृष्टे कुजेऽस्ते मूत्रकृच्छ्री क्लीबः ।

If Mars be conjoined with or aspected by a malefic and occupy the 7th house, the person concerned will suffer from painful discharge of the urine and be impotent.

७६. शुभांशहीनौ ज्ञचन्द्रौ केन्द्रे विस्मयालुर्भ्रमयुक्तः ।

If Mercury and the Moon be devoid of benefic Amsas and occupy a Kendra, the person concerned will exhibit wonder and astonishment and become confused.

It should be borne in mind that Mercury presides over the inner sentiments and psychological feelings.

७७. लाभाङ्कस्थेऽर्थेशे उद्यमी धनी गुणी ।

If the lord of the 2nd house be in the 11th or the 9th, the person concerned will be persevering, wealthy and endowed with merits.

७८. लग्नेशेऽन्त्ये खे पापे भौमयुतचन्द्रे परदेशी भिक्षाशी दुःखी ।

If the lord of the Lagna be in the 12th house, a malefic planet be in the 10th and the Moon be conjoined with Mars, the native concerned will live in a foreign place, will live on alms and lead a miserable life.

७९. जीवार्थेशौ षष्ठान्त्यगौ क्लेशभाग् द्रव्यहीनः ।

If Jupiter and the lord of the 2nd house occupy the 6th and the 12th, the person concerned will suffer much distress and feel penurious.

८०. चन्द्रात्सौम्याः षष्ठादित्रयगाश्चमूपसचिवभूपो बलतारतम्यात् ।

With the benefic planets occupying the 6th, the 7th and the 8th houses from the Moon, a commander of an army, a minister and a king are born according to the extent of strength possessed.

८१. चन्द्राद्रव्यन्यो व्ययेऽनुफा धने सनुफा उभयत्रदुरुधराऽन्यथा केमद्रुमः ।

If any planet other than the Sun occupy the 12th place from the Moon, the resulting yoga is termed अनुफा-Anupha. If any of the planets in question occupy the 2nd place from the Moon, the yoga is called सनुफा-Sanupha. If such planets occupy both sides of the Moon (*i. e.*, the 2nd and the 12th), the yoga is styled दुरुधरा-Durudhara. In the absence of the 3 yogas defined above, it is केमद्रुम-Kemadruma.

८२. सनुफायां राजा तत्समो वा धीधनख्यातिमांश्च ।

The person born in the Sanupha yoga will be a king or his equal endowed with wisdom and wealth. He will be renowned.

८३. अनुफायां प्रभुः शीलवान् ख्यातो निरोगी ।

The person born under the Anupha yoga will be a lord, with amiable manners, known to fame and free from disease.

८४. दुरुधरायां धनवाहनाढ्योत्पन्नभोगसुखभुक् ।

He who is born under the Durudhara yoga will be blessed with abundance of wealth and vehicles and will take freely to the joys of life as they crop up.

८५. केमद्रुमे मलिनदुःखितनीचनिःस्वो नृपजोऽपि ।

He who is born under the Kemadruma yoga though born a prince, becomes obscure, miserable, given to base ways and penurious.

८६. चन्द्रार्कयोगे यन्त्राश्मकर्ता ।

If the Sun and the Moon be conjoined, the person born will be skilled in machinery and stone-work.

८७. ज्ञार्कयोगे गोक्रियापटुर्धीकीर्तिसौख्यान्वितः ।

If the Sun be associated with Mercury, the person concerned will be skilled in rearing cows, will be intelligent, famous and happy.

८८. जीवार्कयोगे क्रूरोऽन्यकार्यनिरतः ।

If the Sun be in conjunction with Jupiter, the person born will be cruel and interested in other people's work.

८९. शुक्रार्कयोगेऽङ्गायुधैर्लब्धस्वः ।

If the Sun and Venus be together, the person concerned will earn money through his limbs or by the use of weapons.

९०. मन्दार्कयोगे धातुनैपुण्यम् ।

If the Sun be associated with Saturn, the person concerned will be clever in working in metals or minerals.

९१. मन्दारयोगे लुब्धकश्चलचित्तः ।

If Saturn and Mars combine together, the person concerned will be a hunter and be fickle-minded.

९२. चन्द्रज्ञयोगे प्रियवागर्थपटुः सौभाग्यकीर्त्यान्वितः ।

If the Moon and Mercury be together, the man born will be sweet-tongued, clever in interpreting and endowed with good luck and fame.

९३. चन्द्रेज्ययोगे शत्रुजेता कुलमुख्यश्चपलो धनी ।

When the Moon is in conjunction with Jupiter, the person born will be overpowering his enemies, will be a chief of his family, fickle-minded and wealthy.

This Sutra dwells upon what is known as गजकेसरीयोग-Gajakesari yoga. As the name itself implies, it denotes a conflict between two great beasts, with success to the Lion. These two planets are benefics and hence conflicting results show themselves as a result of this combination. It is an excellent धन-Dhana yoga, ensures victory over one's enemies, but makes the native fickle-minded.

९४. चन्द्राच्छयोगे वस्त्रादिक्रियापटुः ।

When Venus is associated with the Moon, the person born will be an adept in weaving, tailoring and dyeing of cloths.

९५. एकस्मिन्नप्युच्चेऽङ्गे सामित्रे प्रचुरधनः सिद्धः ।

A single planet occupying his highest exaltation point identical with the Lagna, and associated with a friend will make the person immensely wealthy.

With reference to बृ. जा. XXI-2, it will be seen that the present author restricts the position of the exalted planet to the Lagna.

९६. चन्द्रमन्दयोगे परुषवाक् कपटी च ।

If the Moon and Saturn be conjoined, the person born will be harsh in speech and dishonest.

९७. सबले खेशे केन्द्रकोणे यज्ञकूपायतनकर्ता देवताऽतिथि-पूजकः ।

If the lord of the 10th house possessed of strength be in a Kendra or a Kona, the person concerned will be instrumental in getting a religious sacrifice performed, a well dug, and a rest-house or temple built. He will worship gods and show hospitality to guests.

९८. शुभा वक्रगा राज्यार्थदाः पापा व्यसनहानिदाः ।

Benefic planets when retrograde will bestow kingdom, power and wealth, while malefics in the same condition will cause evil and loss.

९९. सर्वे सौम्यास्त्र्यायारिगा बाल्ये सुखी तत्रैव पापा वयसोऽन्त्ये ।

All benefics when they are in the 3rd, the 6th and the 11th houses make the native happy in his early period, while malefics in the same position make him so in the last period.

॥ इति मिश्रविवेकः ॥

Thus ends the discussion on ' Diverse matters.'

॥ इति जातकतत्वे तृतीयम् तत्वम् ॥

END OF THE THIRD TATVA.

S. IV. स्त्रीजातकतत्वम् Stri Jataka Tatva.

१. यत्पुंजातकोक्तं तत्सर्वं स्त्रीणामपि ।

Whatever effects have been described in the case of male horoscopes, they should be declared as applicable to females also.

२. स्त्रीणामसम्भवं पतिषु ।

Whatever that may be found (in female horoscopes) as unsuitable to females should be ascribed to their husbands.

३. लग्नचन्द्रतः शरीरं तत्सप्तमाष्टमतः सौभाग्यवैधव्ये ।

Matters relating to the body of a female should be determined from the Lagna and the sign occupied by the Moon. Wedded happiness and widowhood should be deduced from the 7th and 8th houses reckoned from the Lagna.

४. लग्नेन्द्वोः समभे स्त्री स्त्रीस्वभावा शुभदृष्टे सच्छीलभूषणगुणा ।

If both the Lagna and the Moon be in even signs, the woman born will be truly feminine in character; and if benefic planets should also aspect the Lagna and the Moon, she will possess excellent qualities, will be of steadfast virtue and well-ornamented.

५ विषमर्क्षगतयोः पुरुषाकृतिशीलयुक्ता पापयुतदृष्टे पापिनी गुणरूपहीना ।

If the Lagna and the Moon be in odd signs, the woman will be masculine in form and masculine in her bearing; and if they be associated with or aspected by malefic planets, she will be devoid of good qualities (will be profligate).

६. तयोर्यो बली तत्त्रिंशांशे फलम् ।

Of the Lagna and the Moon whichever is stronger, the efiects described for the Trimsamsa occupied by that significator will come to pass.

७. भौमभे भौमस्य त्रिंशांशे कन्यैव दुष्टा ज्ञस्य मायाविनी गुरोः साध्वी कवेः कुवृत्ता मन्दस्य दासी ।

When the Lagna or the Moon, whichever of them is stronger, is in a sign belonging to Mars, the female born in a Trimsamsa of Mars will be ill-behaved; deceitful, if born in that of Mercury; virtuous, if in that of Jupiter; of a wicked disposition, if in that of Venus; and a menial or slave, if born in that of Saturn.

८. शुक्रभे शुक्रस्य त्रिंशांशे गुणख्याता ज्ञस्य कलाज्ञा गुरोर्गुणमयी मन्दस्य पुनर्भूः कुजस्य दुष्टा ।

In a Rasi owned by Venus, a female born in a Trimsamsa of Venus will be famous for her good qualities; skilled in the arts and music—vocal and instrumental—if born in a Trimsamsa of Mercury; she will be endowed with all good qualities if born in a Trimsamsa of Jupiter; she will be remarried if born in a Trimsamsa of Saturn. If born in a Trimsamsa of Mars, the female born will be wicked.

९. ज्ञभे कुजस्य त्रिंशांशे कपटिनी ज्ञस्य गुणिनी जीवस्य सती शुक्रस्य कामुकी मन्दस्य क्लैब्यवती ।

When the Lagna or the Moon's Rasi is a sign owned by Mercury, the female born in a Trimsamsa of Mars will be dishonest; if in a Trimsamsa of Mercury, she will have many good qualities; if in a Trimsamsa of Jupiter, she will be chaste; if in that of Venus, she will be libidinous; if born in a Trimsamsa of Saturn, she will be impotent.

१०. कर्के वक्रस्य त्रिंशांशे वेश्या ज्ञस्य शिल्पज्ञा जीवस्य गुणाढ्या शुक्रस्य कुलटा मन्दस्य पतिघ्नी ।

In Kataka, if the Trimsamsa of birth be owned by Mars, the female concerned will be a harlot; if the same belong to Mercury, she will be skilled in the arts; if to

Jupiter, she will be endowed with many good qualities; if to Venus, she will be unchaste; and lastly if the Trimsamsa be that of Saturn, she will kill her husband.

११. सिंहे कुजस्य त्रिंशांशे नराचारा ज्ञस्य पुंश्चेष्टिता गुरो राज्ञी शुक्रस्य पुत्रगामिनी मन्दस्य कुलच्युता ।

If Simha be the Lagna or the Moon's Rasi, and the Trimsamsa of birth be that of Mars, the female born will be of a masculine disposition; if the same belong to Mercury, she will be masculine in her ways; if to Jupiter, she will be the beloved of a royal husband; if in a Trimsamsa of Venus, she will have intrigues with her own son; and lastly if born in that of Saturn, she will disgrace her family.

१२. जीवर्क्षे कुजस्य त्रिंशांशे बहुगुणा ज्ञस्य विज्ञा जीवस्य गुणतत्वविज्ञा शुक्रस्य सती मन्दस्य जारिणी ।

When the Lagna or the sign occupied by the Moon is owned by Jupiter, the female born in a Trimsamsa of Mars will be endowed with many good qualities; if in that of Mercury, she will have proficiency in worldly knowledge; if born in a Trimsamsa of Jupiter, she will have many good qualities; if in that of Venus, she will be chaste; and if in that of Saturn, she will be an adulteress.

१३. मन्दभे वक्रस्य त्रिंशांशे दासी ज्ञस्य दुष्टा गुरोः साध्वी शुक्रस्य वन्ध्या शनेर्जारिणी ।

If the Lagna or the sign occupied by the Moon belong to Saturn, the female born in a Trimsamsa of Mars will be a maid-servant; if in that of Mercury, she will be wicked; if in that of Jupiter, she will be a faithful wife; if in that of Venus, she will be barren; and lastly if in a Trimsamsa of Saturn, she will be an adulteress.

१४. मन्दाच्छावन्योन्यांशगावन्योन्यदृष्टौ वा शुक्रभेऽङ्गे घटांशे पुरुषायिताभिस्त्रीभिः स्वकामं शमयति ।

If at a woman's birth a sign of Venus be rising, and the rising Navamsa be owned by Kumbha, and if Venus and Saturn are occupying each other's Navamsas or are either in exact opposition (mutually aspecting), she will be afflicted with too much lust, and will allay her (fire of) passion with the help of other females acting the part of a male.

१५. सप्तमे ग्रहाभावेऽबले सौम्यादृष्टे कुभर्तृका ।

When the 7th house is unoccupied and without strength, and without benefic aspect, the female born will have a contemptible wretch for her husband.

१६. ज्ञार्कजावस्ते भर्ता क्लीबः ।

If Mercury and Saturn be in the 7th house, the husband of the woman concerned will be impotent.

१७. चरेऽङ्गे भर्ता प्रवासी ।

When the Lagna is a moveable sign, the husband will always be away from home.

१८. मदे सूर्ये भर्त्रा त्यज्यते ।

If the 7th house be occupied by the Sun, the woman concerned will be abandoned by the husband.

१९. सप्तमे भौमे पापदृष्टे बालविधवा ।

If Mars aspected by a malefic occupy the 7th house, the woman concerned becomes a widow while young.

२०. मदे मन्दे पापैर्दृष्टे अविवाहः ।

If Saturn should occupy the 7th house and be

aspected by malefic planets, the woman concerned will remain unmarried.

२१. मिश्राः सप्तमे पुनर्भूः ।

If the planets in the 7th house be of a mixed sort (both benefic and malefic), the female concerned will remarry.

२२. पापेऽबलेऽस्ते शुभदृष्टे भर्त्रा त्यज्यते ।

If there be in the 7th house a weak malefic planet aspected by a benefic one, the female born will be put away by her husband.

२३. वक्राच्छावन्योन्यांशगावन्यसक्ता ।

If Mars and Venus occupy each other's Navamsa, the woman concerned will be addicted to other men.

२४. चन्द्रारगाच्छाः सप्तमे वा पुष्पवन्तौ पत्याज्ञयाऽन्यसक्ता ।

If the Moon, Mars and Venus or the two luminaries occupy the 7th house, the woman concerned will associate with other men at the instance of her own husband.

२५. लग्ने सितेन्दू मन्दारभगौ पापदृष्टौ जनन्या सहान्यरता ।

When a sign of Saturn or Mars is rising and Venus or the Moon (according as the birth is by day or night) aspected by a malefic planet occupies it, the female born in the yoga will be addicted to another along with the mother.

२६. कुजर्क्षांशेऽस्ते मन्दहष्टे सरोगभगा ।

When the setting sign or Navamsa belongs to Mars and is aspected by Saturn, the woman concerned will have a diseased womb.

२७. सद्ग्रहांशेऽस्ते सद्भगा पतिप्रिया ।

If the setting sign or Navamsa belongs to a benefic planet, the *pudendum muliebre* of the woman concerned will be lovely and symmetrical and be much liked by her husband.

२८. सूर्यर्क्षांशे द्यूने पतिर्मन्दरतिः ।

If the setting sign or Navamsa belongs to the Sun, the husband of the woman concerned will be indifferent to coition.

२९. चन्द्रर्क्षांशेऽस्ते मृदुः कामी पतिः ।

If the setting sign or Navamsa belongs to the Moon, the husband of the female concerned will be lovesick and gentle.

३०. मंदे वक्रर्क्षांशे प्रियः क्रोधी पतिः ।

If the 7th house or the setting Navamsa be that of Mars, the husband will be loving but of an irascible temper.

३१. ज्ञर्क्षांशेऽस्ते पतिर्विद्वान् ।

If the 7th house or the setting Navamsa belong to Mercury, the husband will be learned.

३२. जीवभांशेऽस्ते गुणी जितेन्द्रियः पतिः ।

If the setting sign or Navamsa belong to Jupiter, the husband of the female concerned will be endowed with all good qualities and will have his senses under control.

३३. शुक्रभांशेऽस्ते कान्तो भाग्यवान् ।

If the setting Rasi or Navamsa be owned by Venus, the husband of the woman concerned will be very good-looking and fortunate.

३४. मन्दभांशेऽस्ते मूर्खो वृद्धश्च पतिः ।

If the 7th house or the setting Navamsa belong to Saturn, the husband of the female concerned will be a fool and an old man.

३५. लग्ने शुक्रेन्दू मात्सर्यवती सुखिनी ।

When the rising sign at the birth of a female is occupied by Venus and the Moon, the woman will be jealous and spiteful; and she will be fond of ease and comfort.

३६. ज्ञेन्दू लग्ने कलाज्ञा गुणसुखाढ्या ।

If Mercury and the Moon be in the Lagna, the woman concerned will be skilled in all the arts, will be endowed with good qualities and be happy.

३७. ज्ञाच्छावङ्गे दर्शनीया भर्तृप्रिया कलाज्ञा ।

If Mercury and Venus occupy the Lagna, the female born will be beautiful, loved by her husband and will be skilled in the arts.

३८. शुभा लग्नगा अनेकसुखगुणाढ्या ।

If the three benefics occupy the Lagna, the female born will be endowed with all kinds of happiness and good qualities.

३९. पापेऽष्टमेऽष्टमेशांशेशदशायां विधवा ।

When the 8th house is occupied by a malefic planet, the woman concerned becomes a widow and the widowhood will occur during the Dasa of the planet owning the Navamsa occupied by the lord of the 8th.

४०. गोकन्यालिसिंहेष्विन्दावल्पपुत्रा ।

When the Moon is in Vrishabha, Kanya, Vrischika and Simha, the woman concerned will have few children.

४१. मन्दे मध्यबले नृग्रहेषु सबलेषु शेषेषु निर्बलेषु पुंलग्नजा पुंवद्धृष्टा ।

When Saturn has but medium strength, when the male planets are possessed of strength and the remaining planets are weak, the female that is born in an odd (a male) Lagna will feel delighted as males.

४२. ज्ञारेज्याच्छा बलिनः स्त्रीलग्नजा ख्याता ब्रह्मवित् ।

When Mercury, Mars, Jupiter and Venus are strong and the Lagna is an even one, the woman born will become celebrated for her knowledge even to expound scriptures.

४३. क्रूरेऽस्ते धर्मगप्रव्रज्या ।

When a malefic planet is in the 7th house, the woman concerned will devote herself to the asceticism answerable to the planet in the 9th house.

४४. पापभे पापदृष्टेऽस्तेऽनपत्या ।

If the 7th house be owned as well as aspected by malefics in a woman's nativity, she will be childless.

४५. एकस्मिन् द्वयोस्त्रिषु सौम्येषु सप्तमे पतिप्रिया प्रवरा राज्ञी ।

According as the 7th house is occupied by one, two or three benefics will the woman born be (1) loved by her husband, (2) exalted and distinguished and (3) a queen (favourite of a king).

४६. द्यूने राहौ कुलदोषदा दुःखार्ता ।

If Rahu occupies the 7th house, the female concerned will bring some ill-fame to the family and engender misery.

४७. लग्नचन्द्रान्यतरतः पापाः सप्तमेऽष्टमे वा विधवा ।

If malefics occupy the 7th or 8th places reckoned either from the Lagna or from the Moon, the female concerned will become a widow.

४८. भौमर्क्षे राहौ सप्तमेऽष्टमे व्यये विधवा ।

If Rahu occupy a sign of Mars identical with the 7th, the 8th or the 12th house, the woman concerned will become a widow.

४९. लग्नेन्दू पापान्तरगौ सौम्यादृष्टौ कुलद्वयघ्नी ।

If both the Lagna and the Moon be hemmed in betwixt malefics and be unaspected by any benefic, the woman concerned will be a ruiner of both the families.

५०. कर्केऽस्ते भौमार्कौ परासक्ता जारिणी ।

If sign Kataka be setting and Mars and the Sun occupy the same, the woman concerned will be addicted to others and she will be an adulteress.

५१. लग्नतुर्याष्टमान्त्यमदान्यतमे सपापारे पतित्यागात्परासक्ता ।

If Mars along with another malefic occupy any one of the houses, *viz.*, 1st 4th, 8th, 12th and 7th, the woman concerned having been abandoned by her husband will be addicted to another.

५२. द्यूनेऽङ्गे पापे विवाहोत्तरं सप्तमाब्दे रण्डा ।

If the 7th house and the Lagna be occupied by malefic planets, the woman concerned will become widowed in the 7th year after marriage.

५३. षष्ठेऽष्टमे चन्द्रेऽष्टमाब्दे रण्डा ।

If the Moon should be posited in the 6th or the 8th house, the woman concerned will become a widow in the 8th year (after marriage).

५४. सप्तमे रन्ध्रेशे रन्ध्रे सप्तमेशे पापदृष्टे नवोढा रण्डा ।

If the lords of the 7th and 8th houses interchange places and be subject to malefic aspect, the woman concerned will become a widow very soon after the marriage.

५५. षष्ठाष्टमेशौ षष्ठे वा व्यये पापयुते नवोढा रण्डा ।

If the lords of the 6th and the 8th houses occupy the 6th or the 12th and be conjoined with a malefic planet, the woman concerned will become a widow very soon after the marriage.

५६. अष्टमे जीवे वा शुक्रे नष्टगर्भा वा मृतापत्या ।

If Jupiter or Venus occupy the 8th house, the woman concerned will have miscarriages, or have children born dead.

५७. कुजेऽष्टमे कुलटा ।

If Mars be in the 8th house, the female concerned will be unchaste.

५८. मन्देऽष्टमे पती रोगी ।

If Saturn occupy the 8th house, the husband of the woman concerned will be sickly.

५९. सूर्येऽष्टमे सन्तापयुक्ता ।

If the Sun be posited in the 8th house, the woman concerned will suffer mental anguish.

६०. रन्ध्रे राहौ कुलधर्मघ्नी ।

If Rahu be in the 8th house, the woman concerned

will do away with all the family customs that are usually being observed in a family.

६१. मन्दाश्लेषाद्वितीयायां जाता विषाख्या ।

Any girl born in the combination: Saturday, Aslesha and Dwitiya is termed a विषकन्या-Visha Kanya.

६२. सूर्यवारुणद्वादश्यां जाता विषाख्या ।

Any girl born in the combination: Sunday, Satabhishak and Dwadasi is called a विषकन्या-Visha Kanya.

६३. कुजविशाखासप्तम्यां जाता विषाख्या ।

A girl born in the combination: Tuesday, Visakha and Saptami is termed a विषकन्या-Visha Kanya.

६४. पापेऽङ्गे सशुभे पापावरिगौ जाता विषाख्या ।

If a benefic as well as a malefic planet occupy the Lagna, and two malefics be posited in the 6th house, the girl born is termed a विषकन्या-Visha Kanya.

६५. पुत्रेऽर्के मन्देऽङ्गे भौमेऽङ्के विषाख्या ।

If a girl be born when the Sun is in the 5th house, Saturn is in the Lagna and Mars occupies the 9th, she is styled a विषकन्या-Visha Kanya.

६६. सा दुर्भगा मृतापत्या धनोना शोकार्ता ।

Such a female (Visha Kanya) will be ill-tempered and disliked by her husband; any children she bears will be born dead, and she will be penniless and troubled by distress.

६७. द्यूनपे वा शुभेऽस्ते विषाख्या न ।

If the 7th house be occupied by its lord or by a benefic planet, she is not a विषकन्या-Visha Kanya.

६८. ज्ञेऽष्टमे काकवन्ध्या ।

If Mercury be in the 8th house, the female born will bear only one child.

६९. मन्दार्कावष्टमे वन्ध्या ।

If Saturn and the Sun be in the 8th house, the woman concerned will be barren.

७०. इत्थं विवाहकाले पृच्छायां च चिन्त्यम् ।

Thus should consideration be made at the time of the marriage of a girl or when a query is made regarding her.

॥ इति जातकतत्त्वे स्त्रीजातकतत्त्वं चतुर्थम् ॥

END OF THE FOURTH TATVA.

T. V. दशातत्त्वम् Daśa Tatva.

१. ग्रहो भावराशिदृग्योगजीविकादिफलं स्वदशान्तर्दशायां ददाति ।

A planet produces the effects due to its position in a भाव-Bhava, राशि-Rasi, aspect, conjunction, means of living ascribed to it, etc. during its Dasa and Antardasa.

२. अतिबलस्य परमोच्चगस्य वा दशा संपूर्णाभिधा धनारोग्यविवर्धिनी ।

The Dasa of a planet which is very strong, or has occupied its highest exaltation is termed सम्पूर्णा-Sampurna and produces increase of wealth and health.

३. विबलस्य वा नीचगस्य रिक्ता धनहानिदा ।

The Dasa of a planet that is weak, or is in depression is termed रिक्ता-Rikta or 'empty' and will cause loss of money to the person concerned.

४. किंचिद्बलोपेतस्योच्चगस्य पूर्णा धनदा ।

If a planet that is somewhat strong be exalted, his Dasa will be fully effective and may bring on wealth to the native.

५. परमनीचगस्य वा नीचांशगस्य वाऽरिष्वंशगस्यानिष्टा धनारोग्यनाशिनी ।

The Dasa of a planet that is in its extreme 'fall' or in his depression Navamsa or inimical Navamsa is termed अनिष्टा-Anishta and will bring on loss of wealth and ill-health.

६. नीचाभिमुखस्यावरोहिणी कष्टदा सैव मित्रोच्चराश्यात्मांशगस्य मध्यमा ।

The Dasa of a planet proceeding towards his depression is termed अवरोहिणी-Avarohini or descending and produces troubles and difficulties. The same planet during the said passage if occupying a friendly, exaltation or own Navamsa will become favourable and his Dasa will be middling.

७. उच्चाभिमुखस्यारोहिणी शुभदा सैव नीचारिभांशगस्याधमाऽल्पशुभदा ।

The Dasa of a planet proceeding in the direction of his exaltation is termed आरोहिणी-Arohini and will be auspicious; The same will be अधमा-Adhama or worst if during his above passage he be posited in a depression or inimical Navamsa and will cause very little good.

८. तुङ्गात्ममित्रभगस्य शत्रुनीचांशगत्वे पूर्वार्द्धे शुभा परार्द्धे मिश्रा ।

In the case of the Dasa of a planet occupying his exaltation sign, Swakshetra or a friend's house, but posited in his depression or inimical Navamsa, the first half will be good, while the latter half will be mixed.

९. मित्रोच्चात्मस्वत्रिकोणवर्गोत्तमस्ववर्गगस्य शुभा ।

The Dasa of a planet who is posited in his friend's house, exaltation house, Swakshetra, Moolatrikona, a Vargottama Navamsa or in his own Varga, will produce good results

१०. अस्तारिनीचभांशगस्य कष्टा ।

The Dasa of a planet that is eclipsed, occupies an inimical or depression Navamsa will cause trouble and produce untoward results.

११. अवरोहिण्यधमा चेत् कष्टा ।

If the Dasa of a planet be अवरोहिणी-Avarohini as well as अधमा Adhama, it will produce trouble.

१२. आरोहिणी मध्या चेत् सम्पूर्णा ।

If the Dasa of a planet be आरोहिणी-Arohini as well as मध्या-Madhya, it will be productive of auspicious effects.

१३. सदृष्टयुतस्याधिकरश्मेः केन्द्रकोणगस्य शुभान्यथा कष्टा।

The Dasa of a planet that is conjoined with or aspected by a benefic, and who has got more rays and is posited in a Kendra or a Kona will be auspicious, while that of planets posited otherwise will be troublesome.

१४. लग्नदशा चरभेऽङ्के द्रेष्काणक्रमाच्छ्रेष्ठा मध्याऽधमा द्विस्वभावे व्यत्ययेन स्थिरे नेष्टेष्टसमा ।

The nature of the Lagna Dasa is thus derived according to the order of the decanate occupied by the Lagna.

In the case of a moveable sign, it is उत्तमा-Uttama, मध्यमा-Madhyama and अधमा Adhama according as the rising decanate is 1st, 2nd or 3rd one. In the case of a dual Rasi, this order is reversed. In a fixed sign, the Lagna Dasa will be bad, good or mixed if the rising decanate be the 1st, 2nd or 3rd respectively.

१५. वक्रगस्य पाके स्थानमानसौख्याद्यपचयः ।

During the Dasa of a planet that is retrograde, there will be fall in position, loss of honour, decline in happiness, etc.

१६. त्रिकेतरस्य पाकेऽभीष्टसिद्धिः ।

During the Dasa of a planet that is posited in a place other than the three Dus-stthanas, the native will have his desires and aspirations fulfilled.

१७. भाङ्गेशरिपुपाके बुद्धिभ्रंशो राजभयं च ।

During the Dasa of a planet inimical to the lord of the Lagna, there will be aberration of mind and danger from the sovereign.

१८. राहुयुतस्य दशाऽरिष्टदा ।

The Dasa of a planet that is conjoined with Rahu will cause untoward effects.

१९. रन्ध्रगाङ्गेशस्य पाकेऽतिपीडा ।

There will be much trouble during the Dasa of the lord of the Lagna when he occupies the 8th house.

२०. पापदशायां पापान्तरे शत्रुतोऽर्थहानिर्महाभयम् ।

During the Dasa of a malefic planet and during a

malefic planet's antardasa, there will be loss through enemies and great danger.

२१. इष्टाधिकस्य श्रेष्ठा कष्टाधिकस्य नेष्टा समस्य समा ।

The Dasa of a very friendly planet (where इष्ट prevails) will be श्रेष्ठ (or best), while that of a very inimical planet will prove unfavourable. The Dasa of a neutral one will be ordinary.

२२. लग्नेशदशा बलधनदा ।

The Dasa of the lord of the Lagna will give strength and wealth to the native.

२३. धनेशदशा कष्टार्थदा ।

The Dasa of the lord of the 2nd house will cause trouble but will give wealth.

२४. सोत्थपपाके प्रायेण नेष्टफलम् ।

During the Dasa of the planet owning the 3rd house, the effects will be generally unfavourable.

२५. सुखेशपाके गृहादिसुखम् ।

During the Dasa of the planet owning the 4th house, the native will get happiness by acquiring good houses etc.

२६. सुतेशदशा विद्यार्थदा ।

During the Dasa of the planet owning the 5th house, the native will get education and wealth.

२७. षष्ठेशदशा रिपुभयदा ।

During the Dasa of the planet owning the 6th house, there will be danger from enemies.

२८. जायेशदशा शोकदा ।

During the Dasa of the planet owning the 7th house, there will be sorrow to be experienced by the native.

२९. मृत्युपदशायां मृत्युः ।

During the Dasa of the planet owning the 8th house, death of the native may be expected.

३०. धर्मेशदशायां धर्मक्रिया ।

During the Dasa of the planet owning the 9th house, acts of charity, religious duties, etc., may be performed.

३१. खेशदशा नृपाश्रयार्थदा ।

During the Dasa of the planet owning the 10th house, there will be influx of money by serving the sovereign.

३२. लाभेशदशा लाभदा ।

During the Dasa of the planet owning the 11th house, there will be gain of every kind to the native.

३३. व्ययेशदशाऽर्थहानिकष्टदा ।

During the Dasa of the planet owning the 12th house, there will be loss of wealth, and other troubles.

३४. दिग्बलोपेतस्य पाके महाप्रतिष्ठा स्वदिग्भागे ।

During the Dasa of a planet that possesses Digbala, a foundation for a big undertaking will be laid in the direction favourable to the native or to the planet.

३५. अन्योन्यषष्ठाष्टमगयोरन्तरे महाभयम् ।

During the Dasa and Antara of planets placed in quincunx to each other, there will be great danger and fear.

३६. पाकेशाधिकगस्य भुक्तौ स्थानच्युतिर्हानिश्च ।

During the Bhukti of the आत्मकारक-Atmakaraka planet, a fall from one's position and loss may be expected.

३७. पापपाके शुभान्तरे आदौ कष्टं ततः सुखम् ।

During the Dasa of a malefic and in the Antardasa of a benefic, there will be trouble at first and then good will follow.

३८. शुभपाके शुभान्तरे सुखम् ।

During the Dasa of a benefic and in the Antara of a benefic, happiness will be experienced.

३९. शुभपाके पापान्तरे आदौ सुखं ततो भयम् ।

During the Dasa of a benefic and in the Antara of a malefic, there will be happiness first and then fear.

४०. दशान्तर्दशाप्रवेशे सलग्नाः खेटाः स्फुटाः कार्याः ।

During the advent of a new Dasa or Antardasa, the positions of the several planets and the Lagna at the time should be correctly calculated.

It is extremely difficult to find out the exact moment at which a Dasa changes. Almanacs and Ephemeris will have to be depended upon and they do not give the required accuracy so as to enable one to come to the correct moment. In this connection, please refer to Kesava Daivagna's banter referred to in श्री. प. p. 142.

४१. तत्रपाकेशे वा शुभे लग्नोपचयगे दशा श्रेष्ठा ।

✓ If in this chart, the lord of the Dasa then ruling be a benefic or occupy an Upachaya position with respect to this Lagna, his Dasa will be best.

४२. अङ्गे पाकपमित्रवर्गे वा शुभवर्गे दशा शुभा ।

If the Lagna happens to be in a friendly Varga of the दशानाथ Dasanatha or in the Varga of a benefic planet, the Dasa will prove auspicious.

४३. प्रवेशे स्वर्क्षगे चन्द्रे मानार्थसुखं सिंहेऽन्नसुखं भौमभे कलहर्णं ज्ञभे विद्यार्थाप्तिर्जीवभे कृषिमानार्थसुखं शुक्रभे कुदारमानयशोर्थाप्तिर्मन्दभे सेवा ।

If a Dasa or Antardasa begins when the Moon enters his own house, it will bring honour, wealth and happiness; if the Moon enters Simha, the person concerned will be above want; if the Moon passes through a house of Mars, there will be quarrel and debt; if through a house of Mercury, there will be acquisition of learning and wealth; if through a house of Jupiter, there will be happiness derived through agriculture, honor and wealth; if through a house of Venus, acquisition of a bad wife, honor, fame and wealth will be the result. If the Moon passes through a house of Saturn, the native will be fully engaged in serving others.

४४. त्रिकेतरस्थे सबले चन्द्रे दशा श्रेष्ठा ।

If the Moon at the time of entry of a Dasa be strong and occupy a place other than any of the three Dusthanas, the Dasa will prove very good.

४५. मुख्यदशेशोच्चमित्रस्वभस्थः सन् दशेशाधिष्ठितराशित उपचयत्रिकोणास्तगश्चेचन्द्रः शुभफलदोऽन्यथा नेष्टः ।

If the Moon occupy the Dasanatha's exaltation sign, friendly sign or his own sign and occupy an Upachaya, Trikona or the 7th place with respect to the Rasi occupied by the Dasanatha, he will produce good effects and not otherwise.

४६. चन्द्राधिष्ठितो राशिर्जन्मनि यद्भावगस्तद्भावोत्थं शुभमशुभं वा ज्ञेयम् ।

Note the Rasi occupied by the Moon at the time of commencement of a Dasa; and the particular Bhava signified by the Rasi in the nativity. The effects of the Moon's stay there, whether good or bad, will relate to that Bhava.

४७. रिपुयुक्पापस्य पापदशान्तरे विपत् ।

During the Dasa of a malefic conjoined with an inimical planet and in a malefic planet's Antara, some calamity will befall the native.

४८. विपत्कर्तृदशारंभे सर्वाधिकबलः कोऽपि सद्वर्गगः शुभमित्रदृष्टश्चेन्न विपत् ।

At the commencement of the Dasa of a calamity-producing planet, if there be a planet possessing exceeding strength in every way and occupying benefic Vargas and aspected by a benefic or by a friend, the calamity will not happen but will be warded off.

जन्माङ्गचन्द्रान्यतरतश्चारवशेनोपचयगो ग्रहश्चेन्मित्रोच्चमूलत्रिकोणाश्रितोऽष्टवर्गजं शुभं पूर्णमशुभं स्वल्पं दिशति, अन्यथा नेष्टं पूर्णं शुभं स्वल्पं, तत्रापि तारतम्यात् कथनीयम् ।

If, with respect to the Moon or the Lagna at the commencement of a Dasa, the Dasa-lord occupy during his transit an Upachaya place, a friendly house, his exaltation, or his Moolatrikona Rasi, he will produce in full the effects derived from the benefic dots and will reveal only in a small degree the evil effects resulting from the malefic dots. Otherwise, the evil effects due to malefic dots will be fully revealed, while those due to the benefic dots, only in a small degree. Even here, predictions will have to be made (or attempted) proportionately.

अनुभूतिप्रदं नाम ज्यौतिषं शास्त्रमुत्तमम् ।
निगमान्निर्गतं लोकवन्द्यं विजयतेतराम् ॥
जैमिन्याद्युक्तितः सारं नवनीतमिवोद्धृतम् ।
महादेवेन विदुषा स्वादयन्तु सुबुद्धयः ॥

This sacred Science of Astrology which expounds human experience, which has sprung forth from the Vedas, and which should be respected by the whole world, flourishes greatly.

The essence has been culled from the sayings of Jaimini and other sages by the learned Mahadeva, just as butter is drawn from milk, so that intelligent students may read and assimilate the same to their knowledge.

॥ इति महादेवकृतजातकतत्वे दशातत्वं पञ्चमम् ॥

॥ समाप्तश्चायं ग्रन्थः ॥

Thus ends the 5th Tatva 'on Dasas' in the work Jataka Tatva composed by Mahadeva.

FINIS.

APPENDIX

CHART I.

His Highness Colonel Sri Krishnarajendra Wadiyar Bahadur, G.C.S.I., G.B.E., Maharaja of Mysore.

Born 4th June 1884 at 11 ghatikas, 40 vighatikas after Sun rise. Died on 3rd August 1940-9 P. M. Ayanamsa 22° 13′ 44½″.

Ketu		Saturn Sun Mercury	
	Rasi		Lagna Jupiter Venus
			Mars
		Moon	Rahu

Ketu			Mars
	Navamsa		Sun Venus Saturn
Merc			
	Lagna	Moon Jupiter	Rahu

Balance of Mars' Dasa—2 years 8 months and 12 days.

The following Slokas find a direct application to this chart:

कर्कटसंस्थः केन्द्रे बृहस्पतिर्दशमधामगः शशिनः।
चतुरुदधिमेखलायाः स्वामी भूमेर्भवति जातः॥

If Jupiter be posited in a Kendra and in the 10th house reckoned from the Moon, identical with the sign Kataka, the person born will be the lord of the Earth, having the four oceans as the border.

सारावली-XXXV—119

सौम्ये वीर्ययुते तनुयुक्ते वीर्याढ्ये च शुभे सुखयाते।
धर्मार्थोपचयेष्ववशेषैर्धर्मात्मा नृपजः पृथिवीशः॥

If a benefic planet endowed with strength be in the Lagna and another strong benefic occupy the 4th house, and the other planets be in any of the following houses, *viz.*, the 9th, the 2nd, the 3rd, the 6th, the 10th and the 11th, the person born will, if he be a scion of a royal family, be a king and be virtuously disposed.

बृहज्जातक-XI—16.

राश्यङ्गाधिपती मिथः श्रयगतौ तद्राजयोगप्रदौ॥

If the lords of the Lagna and of the sign occupied by the Moon were to exchange places, they bestow Rajayoga on the native.

उत्तरकालामृत 2nd काण्ड Sl.—89.

Venus has just risen and has exchanged place with the Moon, both being lords of two Kendras. Both these planets are strong benefics and are feminine in character. They occupy Vargottamaamsas and are in चर (Chara or moveable) Rasis. These yogas are नभा yogas. *Vide* फ. दी. VI-32 & 34.

The three Sutras-*Vis.* F-38, P-24, 25 find application here. Venus rising with Jupiter will naturally give an artistic tendency and in fact, His Highness was one of the best patrons of Fine arts. The lord of the Lagna being full in direction and that of the 2nd being strong with reference to it make the native acquire a psychic tendency of education and a lover of occult science. Rahu in Vargottama in the 3rd house coupled with the above conditions enabled the native to acquire a good knowledge of Urdu. *Cf.* उ. का. V-53.

Benefics are posited in Kendras and malefics (Saturn and Rahu) are in the 3rd and the 11th. (भा. रा. N-87.) Mars being a Yogakaraka is not considered as a malefic. Regarding the religious trend of mind of the native, an analysis of the 4th and 9th houses is necessary. Ketu, the Moon and Venus respectively occupy the Vargottamamsas of Meena, Tula and Kataka. The Moon has exchanged place with Venus. The exaltation point of this inferior planet is occupied by Ketu (Revati 4) and thus Ketu finds an internal relationship with the Moon through Venus. This establishes the high ardent devotion which the native had towards the Goddess Chamundeswari. उ. का. V-53. Also फ. दी. II—27

Jupiter, the lord of the 9th house is aspected by Saturn, the lord of the 12th from the 9th. Saturn usually proves extremely malefic for Kataka when he casts his 3rd house glance and for Makara when he casts his 10th house glance. Further, the 9th house is subject to the aspect of Mars who is a पापिन् for Meena. (उ. का. 2nd खण्ड Sl. 96).

The Sun, the पितृकारक-Pitrukaraka, is in exact conjunction with Saturn. All these go to prove the अल्पायुष-Alpayus of the father, fixing his death for रा-श-गु (Rahu Dasa Sani Bhukti Guru Antara). The justification for this unhappy event is that Rahu by virtue of his position in the 7th (from the 9th) should prove a मारक-Maraka for the father. The भुक्ति-Bhukti must naturally be ruled by Saturn

as he owns the 12th from the 9th. Jupiter rules over the अन्तर inasmuch as he is aspected by Saturn.

The native was a saintly ruler, as is evident from the Sloka quoted above from बृहज्जातक. The lord of धर्म Dharma, Jupiter, identifies himself with the body with full Directional strength and in company with the ministerial planet Venus in Vargottamamsa. This combination resulted in enabling the native to succeed in both the वैदिक Vaidika as well as the लौकिक Loukika sphere. People credited with such balance of thoughts are rare and by the demise of His Highness, the world has really lost a real Seer and it will be long before this gulf is bridged.

CHART II.

Pradhana Siromani Mr. T. Ananda Row, B.A., C.I.E. Dewan of Mysore.

Born 15th May 1852 at 1½ ghatikas after Sunset. Died on 20th July 1919. Ayanamsa 21° 46′ 56″.

Moon	Merc. Saturn	Sun	Venus Rahu
	Rasi		Mars
Ketu	Lagna	Jupiter	

Venus Rahu		Jupiter	
Moon Mars	Navamsa		Merc.
Sun			
	Lagna		Saturn Ketu

Balance of Mercury's Dasa—8 years, 5 months and 20 days.

Here is a horoscope on which greatness has been thrust by the planets. The result is peculiarly due to the inter relations commanded by the lords of the three Dussthanas—the 6th, 8th and 12th. Mercury in association with Saturn and by virtue of his ownership of the 8th becomes *cent per cent* malefic. By stroke of luck, Mercury and Saturn are conjoined in the 6th—the best place to be occupied by malefics (*cf.* त्रिषडायगताःपापाः). The 3 planets, Mars, Mercury and Venus respectively occupy Aslesha 3, Aswini 4 and Ardra 4, three of the correlative (पाद) Padas of the 108 Padas of

the zodiac. These three planets are the lords of the respective Dussthanas referred to above and thus establish a staunch connection which leads to the famous 'inverted' Rajayoga cited in Uttarakalamrita IV—22. The two cycles—the positive and the negative—appear to be incomplete, and this led to a tragedy. The positive cycle begins with the lord of the 1st occupying the 9th, that of the 9th, the 9th from the 9th, *i.e.*, the 5th. This cycle would have been complete had the lord of the 5th been in the 9th from the 5th, or the 1st. It is unfortunate that it is not so. So far about the positive cycle. The negative cycle has also failed. The lord of the 12th is in the 8th; that of the 8th is in the 6th; the third side is not complete, the lord of the 6th ought to have been in the 12th.

A discussion of the 9th and 10th bhavas—*i.e.*, the parent of the native—is worth while. The Moon, the lord of the 9th is in the 9th there-from in Revati 3. Meena is talked of as the लवणसागर (Lavana Sagara). The Moon is a milky planet, and his association with salt will end in bad result. (*Vide* उ. का. Kanda 2, sloka 96—wherein it is cited that the Moon is a malefic for Meena). But Revati 3 is identified as a line of pure water in Meena and that is the only favourable place for the Moon. The combination of Mercury and Saturn—lords of the 12th and the 8th, both reckoned from the पितृभाव-Pitru bhava—in the 10th from the 9th results in a very strong Rajayoga. This combination is further aspected by Jupiter; and the Yogakaraka for Kataka is in it. The Sun, the lord of the 2nd is in the 11th. All these go to justify the exalted position occupied by the father of the native. In fact the father is no other than the celebrated Raja Sir T. Madhava Row, K. C. S. I., Dewan of Baroda and Travancore. In this connection, it may be noted that the native hails from a family of Dewans, his uncle and his father-in-law being also Dewans of two Native States.

The पुत्रभाव (Putra bhava) is very badly affected. Jupiter, the lord of the 5th house, is camped in the 8th there-from, a place owned by Venus, and in Visakha 2, a Navamsa owned again by Venus. The peculiar position of this भाव is that it is situated in the 8th sign from the 5th—the house of पूर्वपुण्य of the native—and the Navamsa—Visakha 2—goes to Vrishabha, the 8th from the 8th. Thus a

curse on the 5th from Jupiter himself, who is the embodiment of Brahmin is apparent; thus denying completely the pleasure of owning children. The aspect of the two eunuchs on the lord of the 5th from the Lagna and on the पुत्रकारक-Putrakaraka and also the aspect of Mars (another पापिन् Papin for Meena) over the same throw cold water to the fullest extent on the पुत्रभाव-Putrabhava.

A comment on the 2nd bhava with special reference to eye-sight is worth-mentioning. Three particular Sutras in this book, *viz.*, C-232, C-237 and C-252 apply in this case. The 2nd house has Ketu in it, while Venus, the नेत्रकारक is in conjunction with the dark planet Rahu (राहु) in आर्द्रा 4 (Ardra 4),—a Rahu's constellation —and is aspected by another dark planet Saturn. Saturn's aspect over Venus is *full*. Further, Saturn is in भरणी (Bharani, a star ruled by Venus) while Venus is in आर्द्रा (Ardra, a star ruled by Rahu, whose nature is similar to that of Saturn *vide* फ. दी. VIII-34). Hence there appears to be a sort of stellar exchange between the preceptor and the pupil,—between the blind and the lame. It may not be out of place to mention here that a relationship between the two planets exists even in the Navamsa Chakra inasmuch as they occupy two उभय (Ubhaya) signs and aspect each other. Jupiter, the lord of the 2nd being aspected by Saturn and Mars, minimise to a great extent the eye-sight. The Sun in the 7th is another weak point for poor eye sight as he bears a quincunx aspect towards the 2nd and 12th— the two eyes.

We shall end our discussion with a comment on the astrological reasons that led to the death of the native. The native died on Sunday, the 20th July 1919 in the morning. As we have ascribed the Rajayoga enjoyed by the native to the internal connection among the lords of the three Dusstthanas, Venus's Dasa though should have proved a मारक (Maraka) one, did not do so, but proved a beneficial one. The मारक (Maraka) as a consequence was transferred to the pupil—Rahu. The Bhukti (भुक्ति) is ruled by Mercury who is posited in Aswini 4, a correlative पाद (Pada) to Ardra 4 (the position of Rahu). The preceptor (Venus) now takes his turn for the अन्तर

(Antara). In fact, the native's death took place in राहु (Rahu)—बुध (Budha)—शुक्र (Sukra).

These arguments only go to show that Time is capable of utilising the same factor for making as well as for marring the man. If we do not try to understand the intricate net of Nature's Web, we have to find fault with our own intelligence and nothing else.

INDEX

N.B.—The Capital letter and the Arabic figures against each word refer respectively to the Tatva or Viveka to which it belongs and its number therein.

A

C

D

E

F

G

H

I

J

K

L

M

N

O

P

Q

S

T

V

W

Loss of —— by wicked means. D—88.

ERRATA

Page	Line	For	Read
4	18	hcre	here
24	22	epresent	represent
27	12	a fixed sign	अगमनावस्था-Agamana Avasttha
60	21	Between the words "6th" and "for" insert "similarly Kumbha happens to be the 6th."	
		For	Read
64	12	Vrishrbha	Vrishabha
80	21	thc	the
112	22	धनाशः ।	धननाशः ।
114	22	Benefies malefies	Benefics malefics

Page	Line	For	Read
130	21	उच्चबल	उच्चबलं
155	28	विस्म यशीलः	विस्मयशीलः
158	24	ocoupied	occupied
	25	Atmakararaka	Atmakaraka
160	11	४.	४९.
168	13	मातृनाशाद्विपुत्र ।	मातृनाश द्विपुत्रः ।
180	13	12th	7th
182	10	बहुकन्य।वान्	बहुकन्याव.न्
,,	15	वहुपुत्रः	बहुपुत्रः
184	Top	G. 152 – 158	G. 209 – 216
187	21	व्रणपीठि।।	व्रणपीठिका
,,	25	व्रणपी॰।	व्रणपी।।
215	7	सं	से
230	3	पष्ठा	षष्ठा
238	23	पापाख्यिषष्ठ.ये	पापाख्यिषष्ठाये
243	17-18	impedence	impedance
254	10	धमंगाः	धर्मगाः
255	1	मेषपापगशुभे	मेष पापगशुभे
,,	16	शुभयु त	शुभयुत
272	2	tegether	together
307	22	piease	please
319	20	imprrisonment	imprisonment
329	4	शुभर्क्षैं	शुभर्क्षे
344	7	ब्रंह्मविल्	ब्रह्मविद्
392	26	retrograble	retrograde

॥ अथ सूत्रानुक्रमणी ॥

N. B.—The Capital letter and the Arabic figures against each word refer respectively to the Tatva or Viveka to which it belongs and its number therein.

अ (94)

आ (8)

ग (45)

ज (60)

द (76)

ब (13)

भ (66)

व (66)

श (95)

ह (2)

Tabular Statement Showing the Number of Sutras in this Work

	अ	आ	इ	उ	ए	ओ	क	ख	ग	घ	च	छ	झ	ज	त	द	ध	न	प	ब	भ	म	य	र	ल	व	श	ष	स	ह	Total
A	5	—	—	1	—	2	5	—	4	—	4	1	—	1	6	6	1	—	1	1	2	5	—	—	1	3	5	3	19	—	76
B	2	2	1	—	2	—	16	2	4	—	19	9	—	3	3	3	2	3	8	1	4	10	3	6	22	5	6	12	19	—	167
C	14	1	10	1	—	1	18	2	3	—	16	4	1	12	12	6	26	10	15	1	6	25	12	15	45	8	25	10	45	2	346
D	6	—	—	—	1	—	16	5	1	—	4	2	—	2	3	1	20	2	1	2	2	1	—	2	30	8	3	3	20	—	135
E	4	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	1	—	3	1	—	2	—	2	2	1	3	—	7	3	—	2	6	2	2	3	27	—	73
F	2	—	—	—	—	—	8	4	12	—	4	3	—	1	19	4	4	1	12	3	2	2	1	3	15	6	9	3	26	—	144
G	14	—	—	1	—	—	14	4	5	—	4	9	—	8	3	3	15	2	30	3	3	9	1	3	13	8	6	—	61	—	219
H	8	1	2	—	—	—	16	3	2	—	8	5	—	8	8	2	3	—	5	—	4	18	3	8	24	4	4	21	34	—	191
K	6	—	—	—	—	—	11	3	1	—	8	6	—	6	1	28	8	4	6	—	7	12	3	3	12	2	7	5	28	—	167
L	6	—	—	1	1	—	13	4	—	—	11	4	—	4	7	3	4	3	10	—	7	15	3	19	10	2	5	4	21	—	157
M	9	—	1	—	1	—	4	7	3	—	9	5	—	3	5	1	17	2	6	—	9	3	1	1	8	2	2	1	14	—	114
N	2	2	—	4	2	—	19	32	6	1	15	4	—	6	7	7	12	6	8	2	6	7	1	6	12	2	8	3	24	—	204
P	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	2	1	—	3	1	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	8	—	25
Q	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	2	9	1	1	—	—	1	2	—	5	7	2	1	7	—	42
R	9	1	—	—	1	—	6	7	—	—	8	2	—	4	—	3	5	2	1	—	3	5	1	3	12	1	6	—	19	—	99
S	1	—	1	—	1	—	6	—	1	—	3	2	—	7	1	3	—	—	5	—	2	11	1	1	7	2	3	2	10	—	70
T	5	1	1	1	—	—	1	1	1	—	1	1	—	—	4	2	2	1	5	—	1	3	—	3	3	4	2	1	4	—	48
Total	94	8	17	9	10	3	155	76	45	1	120	60	2	67	79	76	134	38	117	13	66	130	32	75	229	66	95	72	386	2	2277

जातकतत्त्वे मुख्यविषयपदानामकारादिकोशः

N. B.—The Capital letter and the Arabic figures against each word refer respectively to the Tatva or Viveka to which it belongs and its number therein.

क

य

र

List of abbreviations used in the book

cf. = compare pp. = pages
p. = page *i.e.* = that is
Viz. = namely

उ. का. = उत्तरकालामृत—my edition of 1939.

जा. पा. = जातकपारिजात—in 2 volumes—my edition of 1932—38.

बृ. जा. = बृहज्जातक —my edition of 1929.

श्री. प. = श्रीपतिपद्धतिः—my edition of 1937.

फ. दी. = फलदीपिका—my edition of 1937.
